

FACILITATION TIPS FOR CRE P245/4

CHRISTIAN APPROACHES TO SOCIAL AND ETHICAL ISSUES

- What is expected of us?
- How do we lose marks?

1. FAILURE TO READ AND UNDERSTAND THE QUESTION

There has been a change of instructions from the previous years (RUBRIC)

You are required to attempt four questions taken from all sections

Poor choice of questions will translate into poor scores and consequently poor grades

Remember there are no marks for courage

2. APPROACH TO QUESTIONS

Be abreast with the dimensions of the questions you have chosen

ATS Mark the tense (AT) past tense and examples must be related to tradition.

PS examples must be limited to present day issues or aspects

If a question limits you to Uganda, the examples must be picked from Uganda

Note the scope of the question

Bible- OT,NT,CT

If you are limited by any of these, answer your questions accordingly

Some questions will require you to approach issues as a Christian, so desist from using a secular perspective

This is very common for part b of these 12 questions

- Examples of such aspects
- Abortion
- Condom use
- Wealth
- Politics
- Euthanasia/mercy killing
- Sex
- Homosexuality
- Family planning
- Alcohol
- Trial marriage
- Divorce

If you are told to comment on the above issues, your approach should be Christian based even if you do not see the word “as a Christian”

What qualifies your point is what Christianity says about these issues

Eg Why do Christians object to trial marriage, homosexuality, divorce, euthanasia?

NB Show what these issues/aspects involve and yet Christianity emphasizes.....

3. DEFINITIONS

You are required to define a concept/term or a series of words (compound word) for you to earn the SH mark (synthetic handling)

NB you should use the simplest of words to define, Endeavour to define

4. SOME QUESTIONS REQUIRE YOU TO TAKE A STAND POINT

The following are characteristics of the right stand

- It must be realistic ie take the stand objectively and not subjectively
- It must be the right stand
- it must be complete
- if need be it must be quantified
- see whether there is a need for however side
- support your stand and the however side as well

Nature of questions that require a stand point

(a) Statement questions

Examples

1. Responsible parenthood means more than producing children “comment
2. Young people in traditional Africa had a better view of sex than their counter parts today” discuss
3. Work is a curse rather than a blessing to man” comment on the above statement in light of your Christian understanding of work
4. Leisure in traditional African society was basically for community development” comment
5. In most countries, the professional ethics of doctors forbid euthanasia” discuss
yes the professional.....
6. War as a method of settling disputes is not acceptable in Christianity” discuss
No it is not acceptable to use war.....

NB (i)most questions which require you to comment require taking a stand point

(ii) some may be one sided argument hence may not need however side eg 4

iii others may be double sided arguments but in most cases the positive side takes more marks than the however side so discuss it exhaustively

Iv others may require you to refute a statement or change it eg 3b

1. “champion beer for champion men” as a Christian comment on this advertisement

2. A health worker advised youths to use condoms, as a Christian, comment on the health worker's advice
 3. An Anglican council of Bishops in 2001 defrocked a bishop for supporting homosexuality. Comment on the council's decision
 4. Leading waragi tastefully different. Comment on the advert
- For statement questions, the answers should be related to the statement under discussion

Eg treat a visitor as a visitor for two days and the next day give him a hoe" in light of the above statement, discuss the African traditional view of work

NB The answers must be in line with the statement

- Eg everybody in traditional society was a worker and therefore the visitor was part of the corporate society and was expected to work
- Traditional Africans worked for basic needs like food, shelter, clothing so a visitor needed food, shelter, clothing so he had to work.

(b) TO WHAT EXTENT QUESTIONS/HOW FAR

Questions of this nature require to be realistic when taking a stand point and the following are worthy noting

- Take the right stand
- Quantify your stand (how much ie to a less, small(er) or large, big (er)
- Support the stand
- Turn to the however part and support it

NB Be guided by your Christian position realistically to decide on how much (quantify) each side

- For institutions like church, government, police, judiciary, professions like teaching, medical, judiciary etc be realistic when taking a stand point, give credit where it is due then criticize on the however side
- Do not be tempted to say to some extent, certain extent because it is not a clear stand
- Quantify your extent only and only when the question says how far or to what extent

Examples

1. To what extent should the church be blamed for the fast spread of HIV/AIDS
2. To what extent should the police be blamed for the rampant criminal tendencies/mob justice
3. How far is it true to say that doctors/ teachers have fulfilled their professional ethics
4. To what extent should a police officer/Christian obey/respect the laws of his country?
5. To what extent should a Christian participate in the politics of his country?
6. To what extent should Christian students support strikes or war

NB some questions may require one to support the views with Christian backing/views Some questions require qualifying points(on the however side with a Christian point of view

These kind of questions are not 3 sided questions but 2 sided questions

5. PRESENTATION OF POINTS

- Explain your points, do not outline outlines do not earn one any mark. Desist from repeating statements from the question
- State your points clearly
- Explain your points in relation to the question. You can use W^s eg how why
- Give a relevant example
- The example should come from a thoroughly explained point, it should be relevant ie related to /rhyme with/match with the point explained, should be gauged at least using 3-4 W^s

HOW MUCH SHOULD BE PRESENTED IN THE 2 AND HALF HOURS

Time allocation 2hours 30 minutes

Equivalent to 150 minutes divided by 4 questions = 37 minutes so plan accordingly

Mark allocation

(a) 12 marks-01SH 09PS 02SH

(b) 13 marks-10CT 03SH

Beware of leading questions where part a guides you into answering part b

Block questions 25 marks- 01SH, 13PS 06PS 05SH

Nb You can be guided by the mark allocation if you have a lot of points to write

How to score SH marks

An SH mark is for smart, zealous and enthusiastic candidates who are ready to go an extra mile, It is awarded on,

Definition, stand, a relevant well developed examples

DIMENSION	SOURCES OF SH
PS	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Contemporary, current issues from news papers, journals, news bulletins, speeches made, statements made• The candidate should be in the know, informed and abreast with information• Do not forget the 3-4 W^s
AT	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Identify a society in Africa• Locate the society eg Buganda of central Uganda• Mention the practice• Use the vernacular words to allude or refer to it• Translate them into English for better understanding of examiners <p>Alternatively</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Quote a book of any African writer or play or novel eg song of lawino, African religions and philosophy, things fall apart• Quote a statement from a book or novel, play or a practice written about eg no longer at ease, the river between, betrayal in the city etc eg “you marry even if you are grey haired, bold headed, together full of age with a bending back but un married, you are still a child”

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Quote the author of a book eg Okot P'Bitek (song of lawino, John S Mbiti African religions and philosophy, Chinua Achebe (arrow of God, things fall apart, no longer at ease) <p>NB whatever you quote must be related to the topic</p> <p>OR</p> <p>You can quote a revolutionary leader, pan African leader or any African icon and the words alluded to eg Nelson Mandela, Julius Nyerere, Professor Ali Mazrui etc eg treat a visitor as a visitor for two days and the third day give him a hoe (Mwalimu Julius Nyerere)</p> <p>Africans were notoriously religious John S Mbiti (African religions and philosophy)</p>
BIBLE	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> You can quote a biblical personality and what he did in relation to the point you want to put across Quote a teaching a book, gospel, letter, the author and specific teaching At least 3ws for Biblical examples either from the NT or OT

6. RUBRIC

- A set of instructions in an exam, book, paper etc
- Follow the rubric of the paper
- 4 questions taken from all three sections
- Make the right choice of questions
- NB your passing will depend on the choice of questions you make
- Make sure you read the instructions to ascertain the changes and act accordingly
- Do not waste time attempting more than required questions

NATURE OF QUESTIONS

1. STATEMENT QUESTIONS

- Take a stand if need be
- Define a key word if it is there
- Don't forget the however side if it is 2 dimensional-at times it may require /necessitate repeating the statement to earn the SH mark
- Some statement questions are 3 dimensional eg

"Money is the root cause of all evils" discuss

"The police is solely responsible for the increasing criminal tendencies in Uganda today" discuss

2. SEGMENTED QUESTIONS

- Each segment should be dealt with differently because each segment has marks allocated for it.
 - Balance your arguments and your presentation should depend on the marks allocated
- Examples

Examine the Christian view of marriage and celibacy

Analyze the treatment of bachelors and spinster in ATS

Account for the increased cases of pre marital and extra marital sex

- When defining consider both terms(to your advantage, one may be right and the other wrong

3. TO WHAT EXTENT QUESTIONS/ HOW FAR

- They are 2 sided arguments
- Take a quantified right stand
- Don't forget the however side

4. ILLUSTRATION (TIVE) QUESTIONS)

- These require you to give evidence/examples for each point
Examples

What evidence is there in the Bible to support Bride wealth

With illustrations from the Bible, show evidence of irresponsible parent hood

With evidence from the Bible examine the right ways in which wealth should be spent and acquired

5. QUESTIONS WHICH REQUIRE CHRISTIAN POINTS OF VIEW AND SUPPORT FROM THE BIBLE

Example

Why do Christians object to

- Pornography
- Homosexuality
- Beauty contests
- Condom use
- Abortion
- Euthanasia
- Trial marriage
- Concubinage show the dangers arising from these and the Christian teaching on these issues

6. COMPARISON QUESTIONS

- You are required to give both similarities and difference
- Balance your arguments
- The following should not be used while comparing
Not the case, it was rare, it was not there
- Comparisons must be complete
- Compare the comparable

NB
asked

Some questions may only cal for similarities or differences. Just answer what is

Examples

Examine the differences between European and African concept of family

Analyze the similarities in the African and present /modern understanding of wealth.

- When contrasting use the following qualifiers
While, whereas, unlike
- When giving similarities you can say “in both”

7. JUSTIFY

- These questions require you to prove that the statement made is right
- In most cases, these are one sided arguments
- Support or affirm the statement made

Example

“Responsible parent hood means more than producing children”justify

8. EVALUATE/ASSESS/ASSESS THE VALIDITY

- In such questions you are expected to weigh and in most cases you weigh negatively and positively

Examples

As a Christian evaluate the African traditional view of sex

As a Christian, evaluate the African traditional ways of imparting sex education

9. ANALYSE/EXAMINE/EXPLAIN

- Just give the facts required in the question

Examples

Examine the ways in which sex education was imparted in African traditional society

Analyse the forms of sex deviations in Uganda today

Examine the concept of legitimate use of of sex in African traditional society

10. SUGGESTIVE QUESTIONS/GIVING ADVISE

- Follow the trend of the question
- Suggest what is possible not what is impossible
- Give Christian advise not secular advise
- Be mindful of the tense used

Examples

What can the church do to overcome sex deviations?

What should the church do to help orphans?

What has the church done to support women liberation movement (already in place)

What is the church doing to solve the problem of unemployment (currently doing)

- Do not involve the government if the question limits you to the church
- If it is what advice would you give, follow the trend of the question

11. ACCOUNT FOR QUESTIONS/GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF

- These questions require you to give reasons for (account for)
- Give an account of (narrative, common in p1 and p2)

12. COMMENT

- Take a stand
- Qualify your answer with biblical teaching or Christian teaching
- For controversial issues like alcoholism (give both positive and negative)

13. CONDITIONAL QUESTIONS

- When answering these questions, use qualifiers such as, when, in case, if
- Sometimes objections to controversial issues may necessitate stating the danger or effect of something and qualify it with a Christian point of view using the word Yet
Examples

(a) Under what circumstances Euthanasia/mercy killing may be justified?

(b) why do Christians object mercy killing

Under what circumstance may war be justified?

To what extent should a Christian participate in a strike, the however side requires you to used qualifiers

(a) Under what circumstances may abortion be justified

(b) Why does Christianity object to abortion

Abortion involves murder yet Christianity emphasizes preserving life

Abortion usurps God's power over life yet it is God to give and take away life

To what extent should a Christian participate in the politics of his country?(however side –To a small extent may not participate because politics involves division of people yet Christianity calls for unity

14. DISCUSS QUESTIONS

- Discuss at the beginning of the question is usually a one sided argument
- Discuss at the end is a two sided or three sided or even one sided

GENERAL REMARKS

- Read and understand the instructions
- Make the right choice of questions
- Do not fear exams, fear is the greatest weapon the devil uses to intimidate you
- Remember God did not give us a spirit of fear but of a sound mind
- Budget your time very well each question is approximately 37 minutes
- Plan before you begin any paper/take about 7-10 minutes planning
- Don't forget the 5Ps Prior Preparation Prevents Poor Performance

- Commit your plans to God and surely you will succeed (prov 16:3)

SUMMARY OF POINTS

P	Permissiveness Poverty Parental neglect Peer influence Pornography Poor role models Poor child upbringing Political instabilities Political ideologies different
C	Curiosity Cultural decay Corruption Concupiscence chauvinism
M	Material wealth Moral decadence Mass media Modernity
O	Idleness Western influence Irreligion Generation gap Inadequate sex education Envy /jealousy Un exemplary conduct Desire for revenge Frustrations

SEX

Sex is the intimate union of male and female sex organs/genitals.

Or

It is the biological co-existence of the male and female genitals

Sex is a gift given by God for man to be enjoyed only in the context of marriage. Any sex outside marriage is an abuse of sex and it is condemned.

PURPOSE OF SEX

The gift of sex is ordained by God and intended to be used for the following purposes.

- It is intended for pro creation so that man can transmit life from one generation to another ie be fruitful, multiply, fill the world and subdue it (gen 1:28)
- It is intended for mutual comfort and support. It acts as a means of inner expression and source of enjoyment between man and woman
- It is intended in the marriage bond to prevent pre-marital and extra marital sex which is sinful and immoral (1st Cor 7:2-5)
- It is intended for family stability ie it strengthens the marriage relationship because it reduces the friction in the family by conveniently inducing compromise
- It is intended for expression of mutual love for one another in a marriage relationship (1st Cor 7)
- It is for companionship and complementarity. Gen 1:28, Gen 2:28 which says “that’s why a God created Adam and Eve to complement one another.
- Sex is to be within a monogamous marriage relationship Mark 10:68, Gen 2:24
- Sex is for satisfying sexual desires of married partners 1cor7:5. Do not deny one another conjugal rights unless when you first agree to do so for a short time in order to spend your time in Prayer but then resume the normal marital relationship.
- Christianity calls for self-control in sex for proper spacing of children.
- Sex is for reconciliation ie it should bring together the husband and wife in the event of any problem in marriage 1st Cor 7:11.
- It is meant to be heterosexual ie between man and woman. That’s why God created Eve for Adam .
- It should be out of mutual consent ie the man and woman should reach an agreement for a compromise whether better to have it or not (1st Cor 7:3), therefore they should not be forced.
- St Paul says that a man should fulfill his duties to a woman and vice versa because the Body of a woman belongs to the Man. (1st Cor 7:4).

GUIDING QUESTION

Examine the legitimate use of sex in society today

SEX DEVIATIONS

Refers to misuse or abuse of sex. .It can also be defined as the improper way in which sex is used that contravenes or contradicts the original purpose of sex.

Although God ordained the gift of sex to be used properly, man has misused it in the following ways;

1. Homosexuality/sodomy

This refers to sexual relationship between people of the same sex i.e. male and male or female and females and homosexuals can also be called gays. There are several cases of homosexuality in our society today among these are; In 2001, an Anglican bishop of Masaka diocese Bishop Senyonjo was defrocked on suspicion that he supports homosexuals. Ps. Kitaka of prayer palace Kibuye was also suspected to have indulged/engaged in homosexuality with young men of his church. Chris Mubiru (Ass. coach) of villa also sodomised the young players of this club etc.

2. Lesbianism.

This is a subset of homosexuality and is a sexual relationship between two females.

3. Bestiality.

This is where a person engages in sex with an animal for example a cow, pig, goat, sheep,(hen),etc.

4. Incest

This refers to sexual intimacies with a close relative i.e. where one is related by blood or marriage. It is becoming a common trend e.g. in the early 2000s Ivan Serunkuma wanted to marry Mary Namazzi daughter of Mr. Kiwuuwa all of Ndiga clan before they were intercepted by Namazzi's father in St; Francis Chapel Makerere University;

5. Rape

This is having forceful sexual intercourse with another person mainly a woman without consent (agreement). It can be within marriage or outside marriage. E.g. **Livingstone Sewanyana of Entebbe was reported to continuously rape his daughter for seven solid years and the daughter confessed to have aborted seven times and in 2014, a 17 year old Zanabu Mbabazi was allegedly raped by some Pakistanis.**

6. Defilement

This is sexual intercourse between an adult and a minor or a person who is under the age of consent (18) e.g. a man Fred of Matugga defiled a 3 months old baby in the year 2000.

7. Fornication

This is having sex before marriage. It is also called pre –marital sex.

8. Prostitution

This involves engaging in sexual intercourse with another person with intent /aim of getting favors like money, more marks in exams, getting a job or promotion etc. E.g. It is alleged that during the turbulent years of LR! (Lord's Resistance Army) of Joseph Kony war in Northern Uganda, in 1995, it was reported in the city dailies (Newspaper) that young girls in a bid to survive would offer their bodies for sex for as little (low) as 200/=.

9. Gigolism

This refers to male prostitution i.e. men or boys offering their bodies for sex in exchange for favors like money. This is still a western practice and slowly but surely creeping or infiltrating our African society today.

10. Adultery

This is sexual intercourse with a person other than one's marriage partner; It is also called extra martial sex. It is equally becoming a common occurrence. For example in 2007, it was reported in all city tabloids (Newspapers) that Hadijah Nasejje Kiganda wife to Bishop David Livingstone Kiganda of Christianity Focus Centre- Kisenyi was involved in an extra –marital sexual affairs with one Mukwasi- a chapatti maker.

11. Voyeurism

This refers to the desire of looking at nude / naked persons of the opposite sex with intention of getting sexual satisfaction. Satisfaction can also be derived from watching or reading pornography.

12. Frotteurism

This is the act of rubbing one's erect penis on women's buttocks; It usually happens in public places or congested places.

13. Micromacy/paraphilia

This is having sex with dead bodies and it is usually practiced by men who work in mortuaries.

14. Pedophilia

This is having sex with a much young baby.

15. Use of vibrators and artificial penis or artificial vagina.

These are used especially by women who can't be satisfied sexually and normally and so turn to electric gadgets/ instruments which are in form of male or female sex organs

16. Cross generation sex/sugar parents

These are people who engage in sex with much younger partners. They are called sugar mummies and sugar daddies. They aim at sexual pleasure

17. Masturbation

This involves deriving sexual satisfaction by oneself through playing around with one's sexual organs for satisfaction.

18. There are some men who wear female knickers or sniff or smell in them to derive/get sexual satisfaction

19. **Anal sex** This is having sex through the anus

20. **Oral sex** This is using the mouth to lick another person's genitals so as to derive sexual satisfaction

21. **Phone sex:** This is where different persons communicate sexual messages on phone or act like they are having sex on phone.

22. Strip tease dancing/ Ekimansulo to arouse or entice people's sexual feelings

GUIDING QUESTION

(a) Examine the forms of sex deviations today

(b) In what ways can the Christian teaching help address the above deviations

DANGERS OF SEX MIS USE

- It is a sin before God which is severely punishable (1st Cor 6:9-10)
- It may lead to loss of respect for those people who get involved eg in a school setting, the student may be discontinued from school or and the teacher may be sacked
- It may lead to contraction of sexually transmitted diseases eg STDS like gonorrhea, HIV/AIDS, syphilis which may result into death.
- It may prevent a girl from getting decent in marriage because she will be seen as a “loose” girl and therefore a second hand.
- It may involve use of contraceptives so as to conceal the evidence of sex activity and if these contraceptives are used , they may cause health risks to the person and moral problems
- Engaging in sex before marriage may lead to loss of virginity yet some people still value it or cherish it for girls.
- It may lead to long imprisonment or incarceration eg in case of defilement (14years), rape (7years), aggravated defilement(life imprisonment)
- It may lead to over population and congestion in families in case of unplanned un wanted pregnancies if sex wasn't protected.
- It may result into divorce or separation in case one of the married partners is not faithful
- It may result into conflicts between parents and their children or other people which may cause severe dangers in society.
- It may result into abortion as a way of concealing evidence if one has been involved in fornication which may lead to death.
- It may become a continuous habit if not checked early enough.
- Rape and defilement may result into psychological torture to the victim for the rest of his life
- Some of these sex deviations are injustices to one's body and therefore may leave permanent scars on the victim eg homosexuality may injure the anus, rape and defilement may rapture the genital area.

GUIDING QUESTION

- 1. Examine the effects of sex deviations in society**
- 2. Account for the rampant sex deviations today**
- 3. Justify the view that there were limited cases of sex abuse in ATS**

CASES OF SEX ABUSE IN THE BIBLE

Old Testament

1. In the old testament, God punished the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah for their misconduct of homosexuality, where they wanted to have sex with God's angels who had visited ,where he rained fire (sulphur) on them (Gen 19:1 ff)
2. The Israelite men had sexual intercourse with the midianite prostitute in the wilderness and this was referred to as cult-prostitution which was an abomination to the Israelites.

3. On the settlement in the Promised Land, the Israelites got involved in temple prostitution which was a form of cult-prostitution i.e. they got involved in sexual intimacies with the maids working at the temple.
4. The sons of Eli i.e. Hophni and Phinehas were involved in sexual intimacies (promiscuity) with the maids working at the temple. The Bible refers to them as "scoundrels" (1 Sam 2:22)
5. The case of the two prostitutes who were claiming ownership of the live baby but was later cunningly solved by King Solomon (1 Kings 3:16-28)
6. Prophet Hosea was told by God to go and marry Gomer a whore/prostitute /harlot/slut; to portray the relationship between God and the Israelites and how this relationship had been destroyed by Israel's idolatry. (Hosea 1:1 ff)
7. Dinah one of the daughters of Jacob was raped by Shechem son of Hamor in Gen 34:1 ff and out of revenge Jacob's sons killed Shechem together with his father. Gen 34:1 ff
8. King David committed adultery with Bathsheba who was Uriah's wife, one of the army officers (2 Sam 11:1ff)
9. King David's wives were raped publicly as foretold by Prophet Nathan. They were raped by Absalom, David's son;
10. One of David's sons Imnon raped his half-sister, Tamar again as a fulfillment of Nathan's prophecy; In retaliation Absalom's killed him (2 Sam 13:1ff)
11. King Solomon holds the old testament record of being the most polygamous king of his time 700 wives and 300 concubines (His relationship brought syncretism and apostasy in Israel)
12. Some men from the tribe of Benjamin gang raped a Levite woman whose husband later cut the body of his wife into parts and sent a piece to each tribe of Israel. In retribution, all the Benjaminite men were killed.
13. Lot's daughter made him drunk and later slept with him (incestuous relationship) and became pregnant to give rise to two tribes of Ammonites and Moabites.
14. Noah drank himself silly and stripped himself naked before his sons Japheth, Ham and Shem. This is a sin of voyeurism (Gen 9:20-28)
15. Prophet Amos condemned sexual promiscuity where the father was sleeping with the same slave girl with his son. (Amos 2:7)
16. Judah's son Onan, when given Tamar wife to his deceased son (Er) he had ill intentions and did not want to children for his dead brother, while having sexual relations with her, he withdrew and this annoyed and struck himself dead.
17. The case of Rahab the prostitute from Jericho city who had the Israelite spies.

NEW TESTAMENT

18. In the NT, Jesus forgave a woman who was caught in adultery and He challenged her accusers to throw the first stone at her if they had never done it.
19. Jesus told the Samaritan woman who was adulterous to go and bring her husband. (John 4:1 ff) and later revealed that she had been sleeping around with many men who were not her husbands.
20. Mary Magdalene was a prostitute until when she was saved from her sins and later became Jesus' friend;
21. 1 Cor 5:1 ff, Paul condemned the incestuous act of a young man who was sleeping with his stepmother and the whole church of Corinth kept quiet about it.

QUESTION

a) Examine the cases of sex deviations in the Bible.

b) What are the biblical teachings concerning sex deviations.

BIBLICAL TEACHING ABOUT SEX DEVIATIONS

1. Male and female were created by God. This indicated that sex is supposed to be hetero-sexual so homosexuality is condemned.
1. Married couples should not commit adultery (Exodus 20:14). Such evil is punishable by God i.e. brings judgment to oneself. King David was punished for committing adultery with Bathsheba.
2. Sexual immorality was/is punishable by God e.g. the evil of homosexuality led to punishing of Sodom and Gomorrah. (Gen 19)
3. Incest was strongly condemned in the levitical laws (lev 18:6-18) 5. Sexual relations with a woman during her monthly period is condemned and is
4. sinful (lev 15:20-24) 6. Sexual immorality would lead to one's downfall from God's glory e.g. King
5. Solomon's multiple sexual relations of 700 wives and 300 concubines made him forget the covenant and this led to his downfall.
6. Our bodies are temples of God and should not be defiled (1 cor 6:19) because it's the dwelling place of the Holy Spirit.
7. Those who cannot exercise self-control should go ahead and marry rather than burning with passion as recommended by Paul (1 cor 7:2)
8. In case of sexual temptations , Christians are advised to pray so as to overcome these temptations (James 1)
9. Sexual perverts are encouraged to repent and never to fall back to the same evil (John 8 :11)
10. A man who seduced a virgin was supposed to pay bride wealth as a form of fine /payment and marry her.
11. St. Paul recommends the excommunication of a man who slept with his stepmother (1 cor 5:2)
12. Priests were advised not to marry prostitutes but a virgin woman so as to maintain their holiness i.e. prostitutes would make them unholy (lev 21:6,13-14)
13. Money from prostitution was not accepted in the temple treasury.
14. Sexual immorality and obscene talks should not be mentioned among God's people (Eph 5:3)
15. Sex abuses are based on lust other than love.
16. Prostitution is a short cut to death.
17. It is foolishness (prov 7:27) 18. Lev 19:29, says "you shall not disgrace your daughter by making her a temple prostitute;" Prov 31:3, king Lemuel's mothe advised him not to spend his energy on sex and money on prostitutes.
18. 1cor 5:9-11, Christians are advised not to associate with people who are sexual immoral.
19. Sex was meant for procreation instead of prostitution.
20. Incestuous relationships are a disgrace to those who indulge/ engage in them as emphasized in the book of Leviticus.
21. Sex deviations are a hindrance to entry into God's kingdom; !!l who misuse the gift of sex shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (rev 21:8,1cor 6:9)
22. Paul affirms that prostitution is a sin committed against one's own body (1 cor 6:18)
23. Whoever looks at a woman lustfully is also guilty of committing adultery in his heart (mat 5:28)

24. The covenant law clearly stipulates thus “thou shall not commit adultery” (exodus 20:14)
25. The book of proverbs warns young of being misled by prostitutes.
26. In the Mosaic Law (lev 20:10-16) adultery, incest, bestiality and fornication make someone unclean and is punished by death.

Qn: Explain the biblical teachings about sex deviations or sex abuse.

PURPOSE OF SEX IN THE AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

Sex in traditional Africa was played for the following purposes;

1. Sex was for hospitality i.e. as a gesture of welcome. Here a host would give/ offer a guest one of his wives for a night. This practice was common among the Bahimai/Banyankole of Western Uganda and it was referred to as “okwarirana” meaning preparing a bed for the visitor.
2. Sex was also a unifying factor between the married people i.e. it brought the man and woman together.
3. Sex was for fulfilling and strengthening political interests so as to enhance harmony in the society e.g. the king of Buganda would marry many wives from different societies with the intention of creating harmony and strengthening with the societies.
4. Sex was for reconciliation between married people in case of any misunderstandings like quarrels. For example among the Madi of West Nile, if a husband had issues with the wife, they would try to reconcile and if the wife prepared millet brea with ground nut stew mixed with fish or roasted, it was a signal to the husband that he been forgiven and that night they would have sex.
5. Sex was to guard against sex abuses especially those outside marriage. That is why polygamy in traditional Africa was allowed and everybody who reached a marriageable age was expected to get married. NB. Widow inheritance was also allowed because of this i.e. to give sexual satisfaction and also to keep the deceased husband's lineage alive.
6. Sex was for curative/healing purposes i.e. prescriptions of some ailments/ sickness were made through sex and medicine administration through the same e.g. medicine men especially in Buganda would have sex with barren women to ensure fertility (okuwa oluzaalo i.e. giving a fertility portion) Alternatively among the Bagishu of Western Uganda, a circumcised candidate was believed to get a quick healing after engaging in sex with a virgin girl.
7. Sex was sacred (holy) and therefore it was regarded as a top secret in the wee hours of the night when all children were asleep to discourage children from knowing the secrets of sex (sexual adventurism).
8. Sex was mainly for procreation. It was seen as the power to transmit life from one generation to another. This ensured the resurrection of the departed relatives (Re-incarnation) and ensured the posterity (Future generation and continuity).
9. Sex organs were respected because they were the only channels through which life was transmitted from one generation to another. Out of this, due respect was given to sex and therefore would not be mentioned by real names instead petty names were used to refer to the genitals. These petty names were fierce and camouflaged such as Akasolo among the Baganda meaning some animal, akasiisa among the Basoga meaning caterpillar and kinyabwoya among the Banyankole to mean caterpillar or Akakoko meaning small animal.
10. Ritual sex was performed for certain rituals. Some ceremonies were often punctuated/concluded by actual or symbolic sex or even abstaining from sex e.g. Beer brewing, honey collection, first harvest, first grasshopper catch etc.
11. One of the purposes of sex was for sexual satisfaction of the partner's desires which would bring

pleasure and harmony in the home. Sex was very important in the marriage and it was very important for partners to enjoy sex and any denial of sex was abominable. That's why aunties used to ensure that they prepared their girls (daughters) for marriage. Therefore denial of sex was abominable. Aunties through sex education prepared young girls to ensure that they satisfy their partners. For example among the Batooro of South western Uganda, girls were told never to deny men sex in marriage i.e. "Omusaija tayangwa" i.e. you cannot deny a man sex. Alternatively, among the Bagishu of Eastern Uganda, if a man denied a woman sex, a woman (wife) would report the man before the council of elders who would summon him and before he explains himself out, he would be given 30 strokes of a cane.

12. Sex was used for appreciation after harvesting. Out of gratitude for the good work, the woman had done especially after harvesting; she would be rewarded by having sex with her.
13. At times sex would be used as a punishment for a misbehaving woman. Any woman who misbehaved in anyway would be denied sex, if it came to her turn (kisanja) the man would go somewhere to another wife for sex.
14. Sex was also used for blessings. For example when one was going for a journey, hunting, or for a girl who was getting married. It was common practice among the Banyoro and Baganda. Among the Baganda of central Uganda, when a girl got married, the parents were supposed to have sex that night as act of wishing blessings of fertility to their daughter.
15. Sex was for ceremonial purposes and such ceremonies would be punctuated by having mock sex or actual sex to act as a cleanser e.g. the Kabaka of Buganda with a virgin girl Nakku. (Also among the Gishu- Kulakha mulindhi i.e. widow cleansing)
16. Sex was also performed for religious purposes e.g. in the twin naming parties in Buganda.

GUIDING QUESTION:

1. Examine the legitimate use of sex in ATS.

REASONS FOR THE LIMITED SEXUAL ABUSES IN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. There were few cases of sex abuses in ATS. These include the following; 1. Sexual relations were kept secret to children because sex was a top secret and parents played sex late in the night (wee hours of the night when children were asleep) to avoid sexual adventurism
2. Sex education was part of the preparation before marriage. At the age of puberty both girls and boys were introduced to the mystery of sex.
3. Boys and girls who had reached adolescent stage were separated to sleep in different houses to avoid sexual adventurism /incest.
4. Private parts were not mentioned by their names, they were given petty names and fierce names like Akasolo among the Baganda used to scare children from venturing into sex and this was intended to keep the mysteries of sex away from children.
5. Proper sitting was emphasized to avoid exposing of genitals and these girls who sat with their legs spread apart were severely punished. e.g. among the Bakiga of Western Uganda, if a girl sat badly with her legs spread , her aunty (shwenkazi) would get hot ash and pour it into her genetaria accompanied with words "sitamaje otookoreka ente z'omushijja" meaning sit properly do not expose the man's cows;
6. Elders, brothers, sisters would tell stories which discouraged promiscuous sexual relations. These scared the young ones e.g. among the Bakonjo of south western Uganda, they had a belief that a woman carried fire between her legs and a man had a hissing cobra between his legs.
7. Taboos were attached to sexual intercourse (intimacies) and these discouraged sexual abuse e.g.

Among the Bahima, the newly wed wife's hair was shaved (partly) with an intention of keeping sexual purity –“okutega ekihara;”

8. To look at elders genitals was regarded as a misfortune –one would be struck blind.
9. Punishments were set for sex offenders and these sacred any would –be sex deviants e.g. among the Bakiga, offenders were thrown over kisizi falls at Ahibanga on R.Rwizi.
10. Virginity before marriage was stressed and rewarded e.g. in Buganda aunties of girls who were virgins before marriage were given unblemished she goats.
11. The young were initiated into different stages of life e.g. circumcision among the Bagishu, sabyin-clitoridectomy. This limited sex abuses before undergoing these rituals.
12. Sex was sacred/ holy and therefore was given its due respect.
13. Sex could be used to curse the young e.g. showing the private parts to one's children in Ankole – okutera enkunamo.
14. Widow inheritance was encouraged to prevent sexual starvation.
15. Wife sharing was common to encourage sex satisfaction and child protection
16. Interaction between males and females were limited be it in work or enjoyment of leisure or any other aspect of life.
17. Polygamy also helped men with high sexual libido to be sexually satisfied.
18. The structure of extended family system helped to control sexual abuses.
19. Marriage was compulsory, so everybody had a chance to get married.
20. Courtship was initiated and controlled by elders under very strict supervision to avoid messing up.
21. Divorce was highly condemned so everybody was expected to be married so marriage was a remedy / solution to sexual immoralities.

GUIDING QUESTION

Account for the limited sexual abuse in traditional Africa.

ADOLESCENCE

Adolescence is a period of transition from childhood to adulthood. It normally starts at

The age of 10-20 years for boys and 12-22years for girls. It is termed as a period of uncertainty

Because of what happens to the adolescents unknowingly or when they are not aware / certain.

PHYSICAL CHANGES THAT ADOLESCENTS GO THROUGH. GIRLS

1. The voice changes and becomes soft (shrill).
2. Public hair develops around the genitalia and the armpits.
3. The body becomes round, beautiful and attractive to men
4. Menstruation sets in and the girls are ready for child bearing

There is widening of the hip bones and the hip for easy child bearing and carrying.

5. Private parts enlarge in readiness for sexual intercourse and delivery.
6. The breasts enlarge and get ready to produce milk for babies to be born.

7. Girls may/ may not develop pimples on their faces.

BOYS

1. The boy's voice becomes deep and coarse at times due to the enlarged vocal cord.
2. The boy's penis grows in size and can become erect intermittently/ on and off.
3. The boy's testicles enlarge and manufacture sperms (the male reproductive cells).
4. Hair develops around the public region, armpits, chest and face.
5. They usually develop pimples on their chest, face and back.
6. They usually get dreams where one wakes up when all the beddings are wet i.e. they dream when they are having sex and hence wet the bed due to ejaculation.
7. They become muscular and physically huge and the chest widens and muscles develop.

OTHER CHANGES (MORAL, SOCIAL AND EMOTIONAL)

1. Adolescents are rebellious to parents and authorities.
2. They take keen interest in their appearance to be attractive to the opposite sex.
3. They enjoy dating and meetings with their members of opposite sex (boys / girls / friends).
4. They engage in building castles in the air (sky) i.e. they day dream that when I grow up I will buy a posh car, build a mansion etc.
5. They enjoy exchanging love letters and gifts.
6. There is an increase in sex emotions during this period due to the increase of the production of progesterone hormones in the body.
7. There are teasing members of the opposite sex.
8. There is excessive pride shown and desire for attention. They often show off and always want their presence to be felt.
9. They begin questioning / doubting the existence of God and how the universe came into being.
10. They become out-laws (criminals) and the traditional order and begin looking at traditional norms and values as out dated.
 11. Girls usually laugh at nothing and at times cry for no reason. They usually get angry over nothing (so they undergo mood swings)

GUIDING QUESTION a) "Adolescence is a period of uncertainty" Discuss

b) As a Christian, how can you help an adolescent go through this period of turmoil?

c) "Adolescence is a period of stress and storm" Comment.

PROBLEMS / CHALLENGES OF ADOLESCENTS

1. They 1. develop strong desire for sex, fornication which is sinful and disturbing.
2. In trying to meet their sexual needs, they end up in abuse of sex e.g. masturbation etc.
3. The girls are at a greater risk of teenage pregnancy which may lead to other sexual problems.

4. There is a danger of attempting abortion with very disastrous consequences.
5. They may engage in unprotected sex which may expose them to AIDS infections leading to early death.
6. They may have multiple partners leading to contraction of HIV/AIDS.
7. Future barrenness may arise out of misuse of contraceptives or abortion and this is highly regrettable.
8. Their arrogance and disrespect of parents and other authorities may lead to banishment from home and expulsion from school.
9. The abundant strain placed on the boys and girls to maintain themselves and one another may lead to theft.
10. There is a risk of engaging in defilement or rape as a sexual outlet leading to long imprisonment.

SOLUTIONS

1. They should be given sex education early enough by both parents and teachers to avoid consequences that may arise from their ignorance.
2. The dangers of multiple partners and unprotected sex such as STI infections and unwanted pregnancies should be communicated to them.
3. There should be continuous parental guidance and counseling at home especially to those who are hard pressed to have sex.
4. Girls especially should be provided with the basic needs to avoid any tempting situations.
5. Adolescents should be helped and guided by the Parents to choose good friends to associate with as bad company ruins good characters (1cor 15:33).
6. Adolescents should be encouraged to pray to God for guidance and seek counsel from him since the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.
7. Adolescents should be encouraged to read the bible and Christian literature i.e. magazines like "the word" etc; so as to get to know God better and follow his ways.
8. Adolescents should be encouraged to respect parents and elders; It's their Christian duty to obey their parents so as to live long (Exod20:12).
9. The church should organize youth seminars and use them to address youth problems / challenges.
10. Youths should be encouraged to pray to God for the spirit of self-control so as to overcome these impending temptations.
11. Adolescents who are of age and ready for marriage should be encouraged to marry instead of burning with passion. 1cor 7:1-2.
12. Parents, church leaders should be encouraged to lead exemplary lives of sexual purity, honesty so that the adolescents can emulate them. Christians are the salt of the earth and light of the world.
13. Adolescents who have fallen short of God's glory should be encouraged to repent and should pray to God to guide them never to fall back to their past deeds or mistakes.
14. Adolescents should be encouraged to abstain from sex until marriage and so live a life of sexual chastity / purity

CASE STUDIES OF SEX DEVIATIONS

a) FORNICATION

Is a sexual relationship between people before they are married. It is also called pre-marital sex. It is caused by the following factors.

1. Sexual curiosity or the desire to discover the secrets or mysteries of the world of sex.
2. Group influence and bad company i.e. many youths would want to follow what the group is doing in order to fit in that group and bad company definitely ruins good character (1cor 15:33).
3. It is caused by their desire to test one's fertility i.e. wanting to discover or test the fertility of the other partner or oneself.
4. In relation to the above, the boys do it to prove their manhood or their sexual prowess / verify power or ability to play sex.
5. It is also done as a way of getting experience in playing sex, many youths think it helps them to become perfect sexually before getting married i.e. practice makes perfect.
6. Girls fear to be rejected or dropped by their boyfriends or potential marriage partners so they easily give in to maintain their relationship.
7. Some girls are fornicating as a means of getting partners. A boy who impregnates her has to marry her.
8. Many youths are doing it because they have a deterrent to conception i.e. prevalence of contraceptives like condoms, pills etc. The presence of these have therefore given them confidence to fornicate because all evidence is erased.
9. The wide spread exposure to mass media with enticing shows that lure people to practice what they have seen. Much of this is escalated by pornography in literature and films that arouses their sexual instincts.
10. The collapse of the traditional order of respect for elders, value of virginity, punishing of sex offenders (before marriage). This decline in social order where sex offences like fornication had serious repercussions has given them a lee-way to engage in fornication.
11. Others do it because of financial constraints the abject poverty that makes it hard to attain even the bare essentials of life compels them to use their bodies and on the other side, the partner tries seemingly show care for them.
12. Idleness and misguided leisure where many youths engage constantly in idle talk about sexual matters which is devoid of guidance from elders and so often misleading to them i.e; an idle mind is a devil's workshop;
13. High sexual libido/ lust/ concupiscence that may compel them to lose control and this may be escalated by other factors like peer pressure and misguided leisure thus succumbing to the bodily demands.
14. There is lack of parental guidance and counsel coupled with exemplary conduct of elders leading to be wayward (i.e. becoming very difficult to control) and choosing what they want.
15. A decline in religious commitment, not abiding by the biblical teaching. Many youths today have lost the conviction and have no fear of God so feel they can do everything they feel like with no accountability.
16. Exposure and closure proximity to people of the opposite sex especially at awkward hours and in lonely place.
17. Provocation by the opposite sex which is sexually arousing through the mode of dressing or even verbal communication.

DANGERS OF FORNICATION

1. Sex before marriage is a sin before God. Sex must only be within wedlock.
2. Pre-marital sex may result in unwanted pregnancies and bastards if a boy denies responsibility.
3. It may lead to over use or misuse of family planning devices which endanger one's health;
4. Young people may contract sexually transmitted diseases and HIV/AIDS leading to death.
5. If it is not checked it may grow into lust and prostitution with its associated consequences.

6. It leads to loss of respect and self-esteem especially when sexual partners do it only for pleasure.
7. It may create a financial burden for the boy who has to appease a girl, if in school he may misappropriate fees or may be forced to steal so as to maintain the status quo.
8. Aggravated fornication may lead to adultery or concubinage in the event of marriage because at times sex is addictive.
9. It may damage the spiritual, emotional and moral integrity of a girl where she may be branded loose or may stop attending church.
10. It may lead to loss of career, in case the youth is a student, he may be discontinued from school which may shatter his dream.
11. It may create conflicts in the family and the young person involved may be banished from home by the parents.

SOLUTIONS TO FORNICATION

1. Parents should endeavor to sensitize their children on sexual matters long before
 1. so that they are not exploited (proverbs 7:24-27).
2. Christian parents together with Christian leaders should continue regular teachings to youths on dangers of fornication.
3. Workshops and youth activities should be organized for youths to divert minds from pre-occupation with sexual matters.
4. Christian should constantly pray for a clear moral focus among the youths.
5. The young should be encouraged to join good peers /company because bad company ruins good morals/ characters(proverbs13:20 , 1cor 15:33)
6. Youth should be encouraged to read Christian literature and watch Christian movies that are morally edifying /benefiting with right Christian values of integrity, sexual chastity/ purity, honesty.
6. Youths should be advised on how to relate positively with the opposite sex i.e. healthy relationships that are devoid of compromising situations.
7. Youths should be encouraged to abstain from sex before marriage and therefore keep the virginity until marriage.
8. They should also be encouraged to appreciate sexual purity that it's not a shaming to remain chaste until marriage.
9. Parents also should endeavor to provide their children with vital necessities to avoid being lured by sympathizers.
10. Girls should be encouraged to stand their ground and say NO to potential marriage partners about sex since love is patient.
11. In relation to the above girls' self-esteem should be boosted by organizations and churches so that they learn to be assertive rather than submissive or aggressive. Such organizations like Girl-Power by Ps. Jessica Kyanja of Rubaga Miracle Centre Cathedral.
12. Those of age and those who lack self-control should be encouraged to get married rather than burn with passion or engage in sex evils (1cor 7:9).
13. Those involve in fornication should be encouraged to repent and stand firm never to fail back to the same evils of the past.
14. They should be encouraged to pray for self-control as emphasized by Paul in his letter to Galatians (Gal 5:22-23) against sexual immorality.
15. They should be reminded that their bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit. (1cor 6:19).

16. The Christians should live exemplary lives to be good role models to the young to avoid wayward behavior.
17. A Christian is called to a holy living free from sexual immorality (1 Thes 4:3).
18. Initiatives by churches that encourage rewarding of virgin brides who serve as good examples to the unmarried should be supposed by churches e.g. GLOVIMO (Glory of virgins movements) by Apostle Alex Mitala of Back to Bible truth ministries which rewards virgins brides.

b) PROSTITUTION

Prostitution means offering one's body for sex in return/ in order to earn a living or other favors such as a job, more marks in exams, promotions etc. The places which are most prone to prostitution include slums, bars busy areas etc.

1. Poverty and financial constraints may force people to engage in sex so as to earn a living or get the basic needs of life for survival.
2. Desperate people like job seekers and students searching for fees may turn into prostitutes so as to meet their targets.
3. Some women gradually turn into prostitutes as they look for marriage partner to no avail.
4. The marital status of divorces most especially women leads to prostitution as either a compromise or consolation or alternative to get a livelihood for their children as single parents.
5. Some women simply lack self-control because they are endowed with a high sexual libido that they cannot suppress. They have insatiable desire for sex. Such women in Buganda are believed to have "Ikasagazi";
6. Separation of husbands and wives may lead to prostitution due to the freedom created vis-à-vis the desire for sexual fulfillment and comfort.
7. Some women are just lazy and instead of working hard, they resort to prostitution for survival i.e. to them prostitution is an easier alternative.
8. Aggressive advertising of cosmetics, stylish hairdos, and fancy clothes etc. Leads some women who cannot afford them to resort to prostitution so as to get what they want by hook or crook.
9. Pornographic literature and films e.g. American virgins, virgin territory. Red meat etc. have enticed many women into indiscriminate sex hence prostitution.
10. The presence of male adventurers who want to discover sex via using different women also encourages prostitution.
11. The instabilities and wars in various places may force women to run to any man or men for protection.
12. Some women go into prostitution due to frustrations from previous relationships or a failed marriage and in the end she turns to prostitutions.
13. HIV/AIDS has led to many women into prostitution either to spread the disease or to enjoy sex finally.
14. The use of narcotic drugs and alcohol which changes people's understanding and is sexually arousing may lead people into prostitution.
15. Bad company and peer influence leads many women into prostitution because of the desire and need to belong or fit in that company.
16. Some women who are physically handicapped resort to prostitution as a means of livelihood.
17. Lack of a family to support one which causes desperacy and this may arise from death of parents, street children especially the girl children leading to prostitution.
18. Some husbands are irresponsible; they do not meet the basic necessities of their homes causing

- their wives to resort to prostitution so as to support the family.
19. Some women engage in prostitution due to desire for company e.g. While on a long journey, at the university or college etc.

GUIDING QUESTION “Prostitutes are made not born” Discuss.

DANGERS OF PROSTITUTION

1. Prostitution is a misuse of sex and it does not glorify God's name; It's punishable by eternal death.
2. Through prostitution, venereal diseases and HIV/AIDS may be contracted leading to death.
3. Prostitution is a non – productive venture to the economy and therefore a total waste of time.
4. The business of prostitution is short- lived since sooner or later one becomes unattractive and old hence will have no customers.
5. Prostitution may frustrate a young girl's hopes of getting married because she is seen as being loose, wasted and spoilt thus cannot make a good wife.
6. It leads to loss of respect and dignity since one is looked at as a sexual object and not a dignified person.
7. It is illegal in many countries especially those counties that follow the sharia law and one may be punished by long imprisonment or even death.
8. Extra –marital prostitution may eventually result into divorce with all its Adverse consequences.
9. The presence of prostitution in society may endanger the morality of the young people due to imitation.
10. A lot of money is wasted on pills, cosmetics, in descent garments like Kundi show, one arm one leg, see-me-through and this is not a prudent way of spending money.

SOLUTIONS TO PROSTITUTION

1. The church should urge Christians to have compassion for prostitutes following Jesus' example to the adulterous woman so as to encourage them change.
2. Prostitutes should be counseled and guided so that they can reform and lead a righteous life.
3. The church and government should create employment opportunities to remove social and economic causes so as to encourage them to work and earn through honest ways
4. Church leaders, parents should be exemplary to the young generation because they are the light of the world and salt of the earth.
5. The church should pray for them to repent and change their ways since prayer is a Christian's greatest weapon.
6. The church gradually exposes the prostitutes to biblical teachings on prostitution like the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit.
7. Sex education should be encouraged among Christians especially the young through religious conferences and retreats so as to have appropriate knowledge about sex.

8. Self-control should be encouraged through praying to God for the ability to have it (Galatians 5:22-24).
9. Those who cannot control themselves should go ahead and marry than burn with passion (1cor 7:1-2).
10. The married couples should be encouraged to fulfill their conjugal rights for sexual satisfaction.
11. Couples should respect their marriage vows and be committed to their marriage partners. Proverbs emphasizes that it's better not to promise than promise and fail to fulfill the promise.
12. Christians should be reminded that prostitutes shall not enter the kingdom of God.
13. The habitual prostitutes should be forgiven just as Jesus forgave the adulterous woman (John 8).
14. Church should encourage permanence in marriage to avoid prostitution arising from survival of the divorcee state.
15. The church should set up rehabilitation centers for prostitutes so as to create a conclusive environment for them to reform.
16. Under extreme conditions, the church should ex communicate those who have refused to change and the intention is to encourage them to reform.

BIBLICAL VIEW OF PROSTITUTION

Prostitution is wrong, sinful and punishable before God and therefore the Bible has the following views on the vice.

1. It undermines the original intention of sex which is to build a stable marriage relationship and procreation.
2. It leads to death spiritually and physically. It involves unwanted pregnancies which may lead to abortion which is murder / death.
3. The bible condemns associating with prostitutes (proverbs 7:6-20) (1cor 5:9).
4. Jesus condemned prostitution as an act that is sinful by commanding the adulterous woman not to do it again.
5. Prostitutes are hated by God (Deutro 23:17-18 and Ezek 23:1-20).
6. It increases poverty and wastefulness e.g. the story of the prodigal son (Luke 15:30) yet Christianity encourages prudent spending.
7. It breaks God's laws "Thou shall not commit adultery" (exodus 20:14);
8. It lowers the human dignity and the image of God in man.
9. It breaks marriage and causes marriage instability. Yet marriage is supposed to be permanent. E.g. like Hosea divorced Gomer for her prostitution.
10. Money gained from prostitution was banned from temple treasury / collections (deutro 23:18).
11. Prostitution is a hindrance to entry into God's kingdom (1cor 6:9-10).
12. God refused priests to marry prostitutes for they would defile them (lev 21:6-7) yet the priests were expected to be holy.
13. Our bodies are meant to be glorify God so should kept pure / holy i.e. free from
 1. anything such as diseases like HIV/AIDS that may arise from prostitution.
14. Prostitution is bad because it leads to unwanted pregnancies and the consequences therefrom e.g. abortion, child labour, bastards etc.
15. Prostitution leads to moral degeneration (immorality). It is like to penetrate, pervert and influence the young generation yet Christianity encourages exemplary conduct.

16. It leads to disgrace in one's family (lev 21:9) against the Christian principle of integrity and respect.
17. Fathers are urged to guide their children not to engage in prostitution (lev 19:29).
18. The practitioners sin against their own bodies (1cor 6:18-19) "Any sin is committed outside one's body but the sin of prostitution is committed against one's body" (1cor 6:18);
19. Our bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit thus should be respected (1cor 6:19) and the parts of the body of Christ (1cor 6:15).
20. Prostitution is to short cut to death (proverbs 7:27-21).
21. One who joins his body with a prostitute becomes physically one with her (1cor 6:16).
22. Paul calls for ex communication of those who are sexually immoral (1st cor5:1) so as to help them reflect on their lives, change, repent and come back to God.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

- 1a) your parliament is planning to table a motion and if passed would allow legalizing of prostitution. Comment on this motion
- b) Examine the cases of prostitution in the Bible. OR Identify the cases of prostitution in the Bible.
- c) Why do Christians object to prostitution?

ADULTERY

Adultery is the act of having sex outside the marriage bond. It is also called extra –married sex. A married person having sex with another person other than the official partner / spouse.

Adultery is a serious offence according to the Bible and even in African traditional society; adultery was a crime which would even be punished by death.

CAUSES OF ADULTERY

1. The interruptions of normal sex by pregnancy and lactation period may force a man into adultery so as to derive sexual satisfaction.
2. Long separation of a couple arising from studies, distant jobs, funeral rite, imprisonment which may interrupt the normal marital sexual life.
3. Quarrels and mistrust between partners which may strain the marital relationship and thus cause adultery as a way of revenge.
4. Unfulfilled sexual life that may cause sexual starvation ending up in adultery as an avenue of sexual fulfillment.
5. Irresponsible husbands who cannot meet the needs of their spouses and this may force the wife to look for them elsewhere which may lead to adultery.
6. Some marital disturbances like temporary impotence, inadequate romance which may create a thirst for sex for the other partner forcing him/her into adultery.
7. Lack of religious devotion and instruction may cause adultery since people have lost that godly convictions therefore do not respect their marriage vows.

8. Sexual lust or the excessive desire / urge for sex which may be unsuitable i.e. cannot be satisfied by the other partner leading to divorce. Such a condition is dubbed “akasagazi” among the Buganda;
9. The use of narcotic drugs and alcohol which are sexual stimulants and this may compel the marital user to engage in adultery intentionally or otherwise.
10. Long periods of illness may lead to adultery in case a man or woman cannot wait for a long time which causes a void/ emptiness in one's sexual life compelling him/her to engage in adultery.
11. Peer group influence also causes adultery since men or women feel like doing what others do in order to abide to identify with peers or fit in their group.
12. Watching pornographic films may mislead some people into taking adultery lightly they see it as normal as perceived by the western world.
13. Forced marriages where people are given partners who are not of their choice so on meeting their childhood-lovers, they resume from where they stopped.
14. Giving birth to single-sex children or children of the same caliber may force men to look for children of different gender or caliber outside the marital bond.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

- 1a) Account for the marital disorders (problems in marriage) in society today.
- b) Account for the rampant Extra-marital sex today. c) Analyze the effects of Extra –marital relationships in society today.
- d) As a Christian, what advice would you give to a couple whose marriage is facing challenges?

SOLUTIONS TO ADULTERY

1. Christian married partners should show good examples i.e. being faithful to one another; Paul says “the marital bed must be kept holy” (Hebrews 13:4);
2. Adultery is a sin therefore those involved should repent and God is merciful enough to forgive them (John 8:11).
3. Encourage Christian marrieds to love one another to fulfill mutual love and companionship (Gen 2:18).
4. Partners should satisfy each other's needs and not deny each other the conjugal rights (1 Cor 7:5).
5. Pray together and seek God's intervention in their marriage (John 2:1-12) because a family needs to pray together to.
6. Forgiveness and Reconciliation are vital in stabilizing marriage (Mt 6:14-15)
7. Couples should stay together for life since marriage is a covenant involving men and women (Gen 2:24, 21-22) and sealed by God.
8. They should keep their bodies holy since they are temples of the Holy Spirit (1 Cor 6:19).
9. Practice monogamy which was God's original plan for marriage (Gen 2:22-24).
10. Partners should be encouraged to stay together for their own sake children because they can only be raised morally through marriage (Gen 1:28).
11. Both partners are equally responsible for the proper upbringing of children when there is harmony (Gen 1:28).
12. Through marriage, they should glorify God as compared to the relationship between Christ and the church.
13. There should be mutual love among them an aspect which can only be fulfilled through marriage.
14. They should be open to one another in whatever matters facing the family, this strengthens the

bonds of marriage.

15. They should renew their relationship and commitment through exchange of gifts however small they are and this will help them rekindle their love.
16. There should be patience with their barren partners and pray for God's intervention and blessing (Gen 21:1-18, PS 127:3, 1sam 1:5b, 8b).
17. Married partners should appreciate the strength and weakness of each other and thus should tolerate each other.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. a) Account for the increasing rate of adultery in Uganda today
- c) b) As a Christian, what advice would you give to people who find themselves in acts of adultery?

RAPE

Rape is having sexual intercourse by use of force. I.e. it does not involve consent of the partners involved. It may arise from in descent assault in case of developed countries where touching a woman's breasts, hips etc. without consent tantamount to rape/sexual assault.

In case a man forces or seduces a girl before the age of consent i.e. 18 years, it is referred to as Defilement either way it is a severe crime punishable by long imprisonment.

CAUSES OF RAPE

1. Long periods of seclusion e.g. imprisonment scholars, widow s etc. which result into mounting sexual urges that may cause one to lose control.
2. The increased rate of sex related diseases e.g. HIV/AIDS causes rape so as to spread it or due to rejection or revenge.
3. In descent behavior and dressing of women may cause enticement and arousal of the opposite sex hence rape.
4. Heavy drinking may cause rape either a drunk woman may be raped or a drunk man may rape.
5. Absence of law and order or even weak and non-operational laws may compel rapists to take advantage of that loophole in the law to rape or lack of prosecution of criminals and people who involve in acts of rape.
6. Some people desire a partner and rape them so that they may impregnate them and force them to get married
7. Some mentally disturbed people may force women into se x because of lack of that sound mind to know that what they are doing is wrong.
8. Sexual lust and extreme obsession may lead people to rape those they admire.
9. Exposure to pornographic materials like films such as virgin territory, fresh meat, American virgins, such may trigger off the desire for sexual adventure leading to rape.
9. Some men rape in revenge especially for women who take favors and do not reciprocate those favors i.e; the "detoothers";
10. Rape may be caused by poverty especially for some men who cannot have sexual outlets through prostitutes i.e. they cannot afford the money demanded by these prostitutes, so they may end up raping.
11. Masculine psychology which makes men to think that women have no sexual rights i.e. male chauvinism.

12. The inability to communicate to the opposite sex which makes it difficult for some people to make friends ending up using force.
13. Peer group influence, some people become rapists as a result of negative peer influence e.g. in case of gang-rape.

DANGERS OF RAPE

1. Rape is a sin before God. Sex is only permitted within a marriage bond and so rape is an abuse of sex and damages God's image in man
2. Rape is a crime which is punishable by long or life imprisonment hence shattering the life of the culprit.
3. It may lead to contraction of sexually transmitted diseases and the deadly HIV/AIDS which may result into death (because in rape there is no provision for protected sex).
4. The victim is affected psychologically, emotionally and spiritually and may end up committing suicide.
5. Some victims of rape who recognize their assailants stand a risk of death to destroy evidence.
6. A rapist also stands a risk of death by mob justice if he is caught.
7. There is no sexual pleasure derived from rape. Therefore, the victim and the
 1. assailant stand to lose.
8. Rape causes loss of dignity for the victim and the assailant alike especially from
 2. society.
9. Rape may inflict physical injury on the woman and the man's body and genitalia;
10. The presence of rape in society causes social unrest and insecurity of individuals which may erode people's peace of mind;
11. It leads to unwanted pregnancies, increase in street children and bastards especially in numerous cases of gang rape.

SOLUTIONS TO RAPE

1. The act of rape should strongly / vehemently be condemned by churches, Governments to discourage the vice.
2. There should be by-laws on dressing and public conduct to avoid provoked rape.
3. The church should preach decency in dressing to respect the body which is the temple and to protect it from such a vice.
4. The state, church should encourage adherence to the law should ensure prevalence of law and order to stop. Insecurity- driven rape and in relation to this the church should preach peace so as to have a stable environment.
5. The church should intensify its work of moral reform through church services, crusades, seminars and encourage respect of sex as a gift to be enjoyed only in the context of marriage consensually.
6. Rapists should receive medical therapy and counseling by the church counselors so as to rehabilitate them (it's the sick who needs a dear);
7. The church should pray for rapists to repent, reform and becomes better citizens.
8. The church and other leaders should teach the need for good conduct so as to have harmony in society.
9. People should be encouraged to have self-control which is a very important Christian virtue.

10. Raped victims should be loved, comforted, encouraged to pray, should be prayed for to enable them go through their predicament.

HOMOSEXUALITY/ SODOMY

This is a sex deviation where two people of the same gender co-exist sexually or sexual relationship or intimacies between two people of the same sex i.e. males and males and females and females. It is a practice that was adopted from the western world and of recent many Ugandans are embracing it as something normal. Many gays accept it as their sexual orientation.

CAUSES OF HOMOSEXUALITY

1. Curiosity of young men about the whole male sexual experience which may be
1. addictive and becomes chronic. Many young people want to find out what it feels to be gay and later end up hooked.
2. Natural/ psychological abnormality which leads some men to admire one another and fall in love.
3. The use of narcotic drugs like marijuana, which distort the normal state of mind compelling one to see and do things differently.
4. Frustrations from previous relationships with the opposite sex (heterosexual relationship) i.e. many normal marital relationships have failed and so people have tried homosexuality as an option or alternative.
5. Fear to approach the opposite sex or lack of skill on how to do it may force one to try out a person of the same gender.
6. Access to bad films and literature which portray the practice as normal, virtuous or good by its proponents and supporters.
7. Social tolerance of homosexuals in our society today. When such people are accepted and welcomed in society, others can easily adopt the practice and join in.
8. Single sex confinement for a long time back in schools, prison cells etc. which exposes people who are innocent to homosexuality. In prison, many inmates out of redundancy or idleness and mounting sexual urges force their fellow inmates into acts of sodomy.
9. The high affinity for money forces some men to offer themselves to homosexuals since the proponents of the vice are usually "loaded" with lots of money /dime, they are willing to dish out or 'flash' around so as to lure those young men or their catch.
10. Idle talk, bad company and peer group influence where people share ideas, myths, and facts about homosexuality that may compel the curious ones to develop a desire to demystify these mysteries.
11. Western influence /demonstration effect. Today people who have wholesomely adopted western practices without serious scrutiny of the effects of such cultures to our African cultural values and without prior knowledge of the ulterior motives or intentions of such practices.
12. Decline in religious conviction /irreligion. Today people have lost their religious convictions and are no longer to God and because of that lack of fear of God they have gone ahead to adopt such practices.
13. Permissiveness of society today where there is disregard for laws, disrespect of authority and self-conceitedness where people mind about what pleases them not what society cherishes as virtuous.

DANGERS OF HOMOSEXUALITY

a) SECULAR PERSPECTIVE

1. It reduces the chances of a man getting married due to that disorder.

2. Homosexuality damages the rectum and may cause other alimentary and genital ailments because homosexuals engage in anal sex.
3. It evades the prime purpose of sex which is for procreation.
4. In most countries, it is a crime punishable by long prison sentences or even death in Iran and Iraq one is hanged publicly.
5. It causes loss of dignity i.e. homosexuals become a laughing stock and void of respect.
6. Many homosexuals lack self-esteem self-confidence and suffer social rejection and isolation
7. Homosexuality if practiced by a married person may lead to divorce.
8. Homosexuals are highly at a high risk of contracting venereal diseases and HIV/AIDS leading to death.
9. It may put the moral standing of the young generation at a risk of imitating bad practices.

GUIDING QUESTION

Explain the dangers of homosexuality in the modern society?

DANGERS OF HOMOSEXUALITY

b(CHRISTIAN PERSPECTIVE)

1. Homosexuality is an abuse of sex which is sacred and holy. (1Thes 4:3)
2. Homosexuality is an illicit lust forbidden by God (Lev 18:22).
3. Homosexuality is a shameful act and an improper conduct (Rom 1:26-29)
4. Homosexuality is condemned by God who created man and woman (Gen 1 and 2, Rom 1:26-29)
5. It is punished by God (Rom 1:26-27) Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire due to homosexuality.
6. Homosexuality defiles the body which is the temple of the Holy Spirit. Christians are advised to shun immorality. (1 cor6:18-20).
7. A man who engages in the act commits an abomination and shall be put to death (Lev 20:13).
8. The practitioners are guilty of leaving the natural use of sex (Rom 1:26-27).
9. In the Old Testament, God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah (Gen 19:3-10).
10. It limits the purpose of procreation and cannot lead to the establishment of normal family relationship.
11. All sexual pervers will not enter the kingdom of God (1cor 6:9).
12. St Paul advised Corinthians not to associate with immoral people (1 cor 5:9-11).
13. Those who act as angels of Sodom and Gomorrah will suffer eternal fire (Jude 1:7)
14. Such vice would lead many people into sin yet Christians are expected to be exemplary in their conduct because are the light of the world and salt of the earth.
15. God hates it because according to Levitical laws "No man should play sex with fellow man, God hates it;" (Lev 18:22);
16. Such an act is a hindrance to entry into God's kingdom (1cor 6:9-10).

GUIDING QUESTION

1a) why do Christians object to homosexuality?

b) As a Christian, comment on the act of homosexuality.

SOLUTIONS TO HOMOSEXUALITY

1. There is need to pray for those people to have a change of heart and right attitude towards sex.
2. They should be corrected, helped to stop practicing the act and sinning (Heb 12:6-8).
3. They should be encouraged to repent to God because all are sinners. (Luke 15:12ff, Ezek 18:23, 2 Sam 12:13-15).
4. They should hate the sin committed but show love to the sinner because no one is justified to hate the sinner (Rom 1:16).
5. Partners should fulfill their marital duties / satisfaction so as to avoid such vices (1cor 7:3).
6. There is need to show love to the sinner by pleading to Christ for them (1 John 2:1-2, Rom 5:8)
7. People should be encouraged to have or exercise self-control (Gal 5:33).
8. Christians should live exemplary lives (as role models) because they are the light of the world and salt of the earth.
9. Christianity emphasizes forgiveness because in Jesus' prayer one will be forgiven depending on how one has forgiven.
10. The Christians should preach to them about the good news to get salvation (Mk 16:15-16).
11. Homosexuals should be taught that heterosexuality is the only ideal way of enjoying sex and marriage in which sex is practiced.
12. Homosexuals should also be encouraged to marry people of the opposite gender/ sex.
13. Prayer should be emphasized in case of any marital problems (1 Sam 1:9-18).
14. As a last resort, they should excommunicate the person so as not to spread the vice to others (1cor 5:7-8) and to help them realize their mistakes and reform.
15. Such people should be showed love, kindness and mercy so as to win them over to Christ.
16. Workshops and seminars should be organized for them to sensitize them about the dangers of the vice such as spread of STI's, death etc;
17. They should be invited for services, mass, fellowships / scriptural teachings because in most cases they feel rejected.
18. They should be counseled and guided so as be made to realize that they have a problem.
19. Sex education should be given to them in order to know the importance and right use of sex.
20. They should be put in rehabilitation homes and be taught Christian principles.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. **"In May 2001, an Anglican Bishop was defrocked on suspicion that he was a supporter of homosexuality"** a) **Is a Christian, comment on the church's decision regarding / concerning this Bishop.**
b) **How should the Christian community treat people who engage in such practices as homosexuality?**
2. **A friend has been offered a hefty / huge sum of money to engage in homosex**

- . a) What advice would you give to your friend?
- b) Examine the biblical view of sex deviations.
- c) Analyze the cases of sex deviations in the Bible.
- d) Examine the Biblical view of sex.

THE AFRICAN TRADITIONAL VIEW OF SEX

1. in traditional Africa, children were not allowed to know anything about sex until the time of initiation at puberty
2. people who engaged in premarital sex were severely punished and this depended on various traditional communities
3. Children of different sex were required to sleep separately to avoid sexual adventurism and temptation.
4. Words that referred to genitals were not mentioned directly (by name) instead symbolic descriptions were like an animal, a thing, an insect etc were used to scare and prevent children from getting to know the secrets of a sex eg among the baganda, private parts (genitals) were called akasolo (small animal), banyankole called it akakoko (small animal) or kinyabwoya (cartpillar), basoga called it akasiisa (cartpillar), langi called it twol meaning small snake, samya Asaa, gishu ingwe meaning a lion.
5. Incest, bestiality, rape, adultery, and other grave sexual evils were often punished by death/stoning eg among the karimajongs, an adulterous person was speared to death to serve as an example to the other would be adulterous persons. In some communities adultery would be severely dealt with by paying compensation or even getting publicly beaten.
6. Premarital pregnancies were a big curse and it was a serious offence to the parents and to the society and various punishments would be administered depending on various societies. Eg among the Bakiga/Banyankole, if a girl got pregnant before marriage, she would be taken to kisizi falls in the presence of her siblings, she would be thrown/rolled over a cliff by the elder brother, this would serve as a punishment to her and a lesson to the young siblings that they would be treated in the same way if they misbehaved
7. Boys and girls were taught how to sit properly, how to stand, how to greet etc so as to minimize exposure of the genitals and sensitive parts that would elicit sexual temptations. For example among the Bakiga, if a girl sat with her legs spread apart, the aunt (shwenkazi) would get hot ash and pour it in her private parts accompanied by these words "sitama gye otokoreka ente zomushijja" meaning sit properly, do not expose the man's cows. This was a lesson that next time she should sit properly.
8. Looking at a nude or naked elder was a taboo and would bring misfortune to the on looker eg among the Baganda, one who looked at a naked elder would become blind
9. Prostitution was unheard of as a matter of fact, there was no vernacular word to refer to it in any African traditional society.
10. Excess male sexual desires were catered for by allowing polygamy and widow inheritance while for a woman she was expected to be contented with only one man/ husband.
11. Virginity was highly valued and rewarded at marriage so as to encourage sexual purity or chastity. It was regarded as a golden coin in ATS that's why it was highly rewarded eg among the baganda, if a girl got married while still a virgin, the aunt on returning back would go back with a young goat (kid) together with the blood stained sheets and this would fetch a lot of praise and respect for that family like wise among the Banyankole a girl who lost her virginity before marriage would be disrespected and the aunt on return would be given a bark cloth with a hole inside to show that the girl was a hollow.
12. Among the Bakiga of South west Uganda, a girl who lost her virginity before marriage would also be given a hoe without a handle to take it back to her home, this would bring shame to the girl's family.
13. Aunties taught Baganda, girls how to tame and entice men so as to avoid marital unfaithfulness eg among the Baganda, girls were taken to the bush schools where they were taught how to elongate the clitoris in

- preparation of marriage so that they bring sexual pleasure to their husbands in bed
14. They were also taught how to scream ie making during sex plays, how to flatter a man in bed so as to give him moral
 15. Important visitors were entertained by sex while their hosts wife as sign of respect or brotherhood among the banyankore such practice was "Okwarirana" meaning preparing a bed for the visitor
 16. In some societies, sacrifices were offered before they first act of sex in one's life, such sacrifices were intended to show sacredness of sex and appreciate to the gods for the gift of sex
 17. Girls were forbidden from climbing trees in doing other cumbersome tasks to avoid breaking the hymen hence losing their virginity, this was also intended to show the importance of virginity besides it would look embarrassing for a women to be a up on the tree with her private parts exposed
 18. Sex between close relatives was forbidden; it was not allowed abominable and carried vigorous ritual cleanings on the committal.
 19. Sex was regarded as something that was holy and sacred. This was because life in survival depended on it and because of its importance it was highly guarded by various sexual taboos to avoid it being abused eg underneath the girls' skirts were there was fire underneath the boys' trouser there was a hissing cobra or a spear
 20. Sex was treated fundamentally as an agent of pro-creation and it was only through sex that children were rightly made and born
 21. Vulgarly was discouraged, vulgar words were not supposed to be mentioned especially in the presence of young children
 22. Parents were prohibited by customs to talk the before their children saw the act of sex was always kept on top secret and it was never discussed in the public
 23. Sex education was part of the preparation before marriage that is why young people ATS had a better view (understanding of sex) than their counter parts
 24. Sex playing was done at night when all children were asleep ie in the wee hours of the night and this intended to prevent the young people from knowing the secrets of sex
 25. Mysteries of sex were exposed to the young men and women approaching adulthood and they were separately educated about the specific sexual values/rules expectation and techniques of sex by the aunties, uncles and other older people
 26. Sex was a building factor between the married people. It was an offence in ATS for women and to deny their husband this sexual rights and likewise men were not supposed to deny their wives sexual rights for no good reason eg among the Bagisu, a man who was denied his wife sexual rights would be given thirty strokes of the cane by the council elders before he explains why he denied his wife sexual rights

Guiding Question:

Discuss the African traditional view of sex

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY SEXUAL VALUES THAT SHOULD BE UPHELD TODAY

There are certain traditional sexual values that are worthwhile and therefore deserve to be preserved and they include

1. Condemnations of sexual deviations like rape, homosexuality, etc
2. Virginity before marriage should not be upheld to guard against immorality.
3. Sex education for adolescents ie the role of the aunties and uncles in matters pertaining to marriage and family life should be preserved
4. Sex offenders should be punished as it was in African traditional society. Possibly this will go a long way in fighting the rampant sexual offences
5. Promiscuity (sexual immorality) in society should be discouraged.
6. Decency and modesty in dressing and contact should be encouraged

7. Some initiation rites that do not infringe on the rights of others should be upheld eg circumcision among the bagisu for health related reasons.
8. Sex should be viewed as the only avenue for transmission of life (procreation)
9. Condemnation of vulgarity/ use of obscene language especially in the presence of children. This would guard against immorality.
10. Respect for sex should be preserved by keeping it a top secret because sex is sacred and deserves to be respected and kept holy.
11. Sex to be enjoyed only in a heterosexual relationship and not homosexual relationship because that is God's original intention for sex.
12. Rewarding of virgin brides ie those who have maintained sexual purity/ chastity until marriage.
13. Separation of boys and girls at adolescence to avoid sexual adventurism and temptations.
- 14.
- 15.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. Examine the scope of sex education in ATS
2. Analyze the ways in which sex education was imparted in ATS. The various ways of imparting sex education today are responsible for the increasing rate of HIV/AIDS today
3. Discuss the limitations of sex education today
4. Justify the view that the young people in ATS had a better view of sex than their counter parents today
5. Young people today knew more about sex than the young people in ATS. Discuss
6. To what extent should the church be blamed for the first spread of AIDS
7. Cultural and behavioral factors are responsible for the rampant spread of HIV/AIDS. Discuss
8. Identify the ATS sexual values that are worth upholding today
9. As a Christian, evaluate the African traditional view of sex

SEX EDUCATION IN TRADITIONAL AFRICAN SOCIETY

Sex education is the imparting of sex values to the children or to the young people and this was done right from child hood to the adulthood. It was compulsory for every member of the society and it reached its climax with preparation for marriage

Sex education was concerned with two aspects;

- a) How it was provided(methodology/methods used)
- b) What was taught (scope/subject matter)

HOW IT WAS TAUGHT (METHODOLOGY)

1. Through parents, mothers, aunties, grand mothers who taught the girl children whereas the fathers, uncles taught the boys
2. Through initiation ceremonies, these were rites of passage from childhood to adulthood of patience, tolerance and courage eg among the bagisu, the boys were taught to be courageous during circumcision ie they weren't supposed to shed any tears during circumcision and were supposed to heal naturally without taking pain killers
3. Through traditional schools (bush schools) where girls and boys were taught in isolation how to be good wives and husbands.
4. Sex education was taught through taboos i.e do's and don'ts of sex or kinds of superstitions, restrictions which Africans behaved between viz education values eg women were prohibited from eating certain food stuffs e.g eggs, chicken, ets an certain sexual relationships were prohibited e.g. incest.

5. Through heavy punishments we were inflicted on the offenders with hope of discouraging others.
6. Through rewards that added as a motivation especially to those who followed the right channels and excelled in keeping pure so were rewarded positively whereas these who did not were also rewarded negatively.
7. Through exemplary lifestyle by the elders as regards to sex life in the society e.g. elders would dress decently and never exposed themselves anyhow.
8. Through traditional functions and occasions such as last funeral rites, twin ceremonies, marriage etc, where the youth were expected to participate actively.
9. Through use of symbols and figurative language what was well dressed up to avoid vulgarity eg they never called sex organs by their naked names that's why they used petty or frerce names like "Akasolo" meaning small animal among the Baganda.
10. Through stories, poems and myths which contained a lot of meaning and this was done during the night around the fire place.

SCOPE OF SEX (WHAT WAS TAUGHT)

1. Virginity was emphasized i.e remaining sexually pure before marriage e.g. girls were encouraged to keep their virginity because it would give them respect and honour in future.
2. They were taught patience and tolerance i.e the girls most especially were taught never to exchange with men that's why there were fewer cases of divorce in African traditional society
3. Courage and bravery boys were taught to develop courage to meet the opposite sex, courage to defend their families and how to protect their families and courage to brave / meet the challenges ahead of them e.g. among the karimojongs, for boys to prove their bravery and courage, they were expected to kill animals like lions during hunting and among the Bagisu and Sabiny girls respectively were expected to withstand the 'pangas' of circumcision without fearing or shedding tears.
4. Sex education was also taught through emphasizing exemplary lifestyle by elders who tried as much as possible to hide sex play from children.
5. Children who reached the age of puberty were prohibited from sleeping and sharing the same houses with their parents and even children with different sex were separated hence boys were separated from girls.
6. Both sexes were taught how to go about their partners in bed and this was done to those preparing to get married e.g. in Buganda girls would be taught in the bush school by their aunties on what to do and how to do it so as to entice their husbands and this was known as "kukyalira nsiko" i.e visiting the bush during which they were taught to elongate the clitoris (enfuli) so as to arouse men during sexual acts and even morally boosting them by screaming.
7. Boys and girls were taught about their physical and emotional experiences so as to prepare them for adult life e.g. the boys would be told about wet dreams as something normal and the girls were also told about menstrual periods and how to cope.
8. Girls were taught how to look after themselves, how to maintain cleanliness and how to look beautiful i.e they would be told how to use certain herbs of bathing e.g. bombo, Kayayana, Namirembe etc. They were told to wear beads (obutiti) around their waist and arms to appear attractive to men. Societies that allow tattoos encouraged girls to tattoo their faces, stomach and other parts e.g. among the Lugbara, Iteso, Masai etc.
9. Boys were taught many activities and how to satisfy their wives and likewise girls were taught womanly duties of how to be a good and welcoming wife.
10. Girls were taught traditional methods of birth control where they were encouraged to use traditional

herbs, breast feeding etc.

11. Sex education continued even after marriage in that the aunties and sisters of the married girls would continue staying with her in her new home to make sure she is practicing and perfecting what she was taught.
12. The parents also checked on the sexual powers of their children especially the boys and this was done around the morning hours when the children are waking up i.e they would check whether they can aim higher while urinating any signs of inability would call for immediate attention.
13. Children were prohibited by custom from mentioning the naked names of sexual organs or even joke about them that's why they coined up petty names as a camouflage e.g among the Baganda , genitals were called "Akasolo" meaning small animal.

SEX EDUCATION TODAY

1. Many young people feel that they know more about sex than those in African Traditional societies, this is not good in that today people are more concerned with romantic love and the actual act of sex unlike in the past where it was comprehensive. However, below are some of the ways in which sex education can be imparted to the young today.
2. Through groups we discuss how to play sex, how to use contraceptives etc.
3. Through pornography i.e books videos etc that describe or show people and sexual acts in order to make people feel sexually oriented, occupy the minds of the youth e.g a movie known as fresh meat, Amazon virgins are seen playing sex live on screen.
4. Through a print media such as newspapers, literature eg. Red pepper by Tumusiime, Onion, Kamunye, the pull out in the New Vision which is called the straight talk, Bukedde- Ssenga, Yellow pages, Black Mamba, Magazine etc.
5. Through the Audio media where there are very many FM stations and TVS which imparts sex education in the society e.g capital radio runs programmes known as capital doctor every Tuesday at night from 8:00-9:00pm, muvubuka weyogerere on Simba FM on Sunday.
6. Through seminars and conferences which are normally organized to assist and educate the youth regarding their sexuality e.g. on the eve of the year 2000, the first lady Janet Museveni Kataha organized a prayer conference in Nambole Stadium where a number of youths pledged to abstain from sex until marriage as a new resolution.
7. Sex education today is taught through formal lessons in schools like CRE paper 4, persons to come and talk to the students such as medical personnel, senior ladies and commercial e.g Senga Nakibule on Radion Simba, Senga Nandujja of Bukedde T.V.
8. Sex education is still being imparted by the parents who discuss freely with their challenging Issues proclaiming to sex life.
9. It is also imparted through annual cultural galas like the Kisakatte organized by Nabagereka of Buganda. Through sensitization and awareness programmes where a youth are exposed to the reality of sex through the ministry of health NGOs and churches.
10. Some people acquire sex education through church services and preaching whereby it condemns acts of sexual immorality where by advocating for purity of the heart.
11. Through punishments in schools e.g students are discouraged from unhealthy boy-girl relationships like bad touches and at times those caught are expelled.
12. Through adverts on contraceptives like condoms, pills etc.

AS A CHRISTIAN HOW SHOULD SEX EDUCATION BE TAUGHT

Through church sermons/preaching in religious leaders sermons where issues regarding sex can be talked about .

Through parents who are representative s of God here on earth and the home in the first school.

Through Christian seminars and conferences where people are talked to and sensitized about Issues pertaining sex and sexuality.

Through Christian counseling and guidance services e.g. in John's gospel Jesus counsels the adulterous woman who was supposed to be stoned to death by telling her to go and never to sin again .

Through school programmes where eg. Emphasized on religious education and bible studies.

Through moderate punishments of sexual perverts e.g. first Corinthians 5 Paul advocates for Ex -communication of sexual perverts so as to enable them to realize their mistakes.

Through the mass media, Bishops, pastors have constantly addresses people on the proper way of life on Tv e.g pastor Martin Ssempea commonly known as "kojja" or uncle always run a programme advising the youth against sexual immorality.

Through exemplary lifestyle among the Christianity for we are light and salt on the earth.

Sex education can be taught through prayers where the church and the concerned individuals should pray for change of heart.

Through rewarding of those who have maintained their sexual purity.

LIMITATIONS OF SEX EDUCATION TODAY

Some of the parents are shy and feel embarrassed to discuss sex education with their children.

The problem of generation gap (i.e. inability of the old and young people to communicate and reach compromise on certain issues) where the youth and elders fail to understand each other.

Most parents are busy, they spend most of their time at work leaving the children under the care of the house maids.

Some parents believe it is the duty of teachers and the school to impart the education yet the school thinks that it is the duty of parents .

The permissiveness of the society where people do as they please regardless of the surrounding.

Some of the parents lack the proper skills of communicating this knowledge and others have

wrong information thereby making the children to get wrong information.

Some of the parents deny children this vital information and this is very common among step parents.

There is a tendency of the youth misinterpreting distorting the given information e.g regarding the use of contraceptives.

It is a bit expensive when it comes to mass media eg newspaper.

The influence of modern formal education where children spend a bigger part of their time in school especially boarding schools, this keeps them away from parents love and care.

Many parents don't attend church services and those who attend are busy whatsapping or doing businesses, besides some of their religious leaders fear to talk about sex and sexuality.

Prevalence of contraceptives which give people a lee way to engage in sex knowing that the evidence is concealed.

Commercialization of sex education where it is common practice for commercial ssengas(aunties) and kojjas (uncles) to offer their services exorbitantly while the traditional uncles and uncles no longer have time for their nieces and nephews

Misconception and negative advocacy of some leaders that may send negative messages to the young generation regarding some cultural values which may create disaster.

CHRISTIAN TEACHING ON SEX

Sex is a gift from God since God created man's image.

Man and woman were created for mutual help in Gen 2:18 . It is not good that man should be alone, I will make him a helper fit for him.

Genesis expresses the biblical purpose of sex i.e. expressive of mutual love, unity, fulfillment and provision of comfort, help and companionship.

Genesis 1:28 also reveals another biblical purpose of sex which is pro- creation of children and expanding of human race “ go forth multiply fill the world and subdue it.

Sex is holy and it was ordained by God id should be respected.

Sex must be expressed within the context of marriage and outside it is a sin and that is punishable by God.

The Christian teaching condemns all types of sex deviations, such as a homosexuality, lesbianism, incest and such sex offender will not inherit the kingdom of God.

Christian body, the temple of the Holy Spirit so abuse or misuse of sex makes the temple impure 1Corinthisns 6:15.

Paul in his letter to the Corinthians encouraged them to use their bodied for the glory of God.

Christianity encourages hetero –sex that is between a man and woman that is why God created Eve for Adam but not Steve for Adam.

Christianity also encourage sex with in a monogamous relationship i.e one-man , one woman that Is why God took one rib. That is why a man leaves his father and mother and he is united to his wife and the two become one .

Christianity also encourages unity in the use of sex and faithfulness. Paul in his letter to the Ephesians contends, that marital bed must be kept Holy.

Christianity encourages that sex should be for expression of love but not for pleasure adventure or hospitality.

Paul also emphasizes abstinence from sex until marriage so virginity is a very important virtue in Christianity God chose virgin Mary to be mother of the savior .

Deuteronomy 22:13-24 stresses that if a man seduces a virgin girl he is supposed to pay dowry for her and marry her.

Sex is good and blessed by God as long as it is used by the right person in the place .

Sex is for unity and reconciliation 1Corinthians 7:11.

VENEREAL DISEASES

These are diseases transmitted or communicated by sexual contact e.g. gonorrhea, candidiasis, harps, syphilis and genital warts.

They are also called sexually transmitted disease because sexual contact is the main channel of contraction.

However they may also be contracted through; transfusing, mother to child at birth delivery, sharing sharp instruments like a blades, cosmetic syringes and kissing between who are infected but with sore lips.

DANGERS OF VENEREAL DISEASES

If not treated early enough it may damage both male and female genitals sometimes severely. Blocking of the fallopian tube may arise causing infertility.

In pregnant women, it may affect the fetus causing defects, mental retardation, slow growth or even miscarriage etc,

Some suffer are social rejects and misfit due to small in advanced stage , may cause loss of career due to lack of job concentration.

Some diseases may respond to the drugs and re- appear due to delayed treatment.

People who have venereal diseases are looked at as sexually permissive or prostitutes in

societies.

It may lead to great loss of man power due to redundancy.

The social and economic costs and strain the venereal diseases impose on society are economic.

It destroys the nervous system importance in men may result.

It can lead to divorce between partners

Physiological torture.

It may lead to death.

Miscourage on pregnant mothers

Stigmatization

REMEDIES TO VENEREAL DISEASES.

People should take medical checkup before marriage and have regular check up there after.

Rubber condoms should be used in sexual acts.

People should be taught the signs and symptoms of venereal disease to reduce the intensity and infection.

The government should intensify the effects to eradicate venereal diseases through the network of hospitals and health centers.

People should be encouraged to report cases by treating STDs as any other disease e.g malaria.

People should show love to others and avoid infecting them with venereal diseases.

People should be told that God ordained purpose of sex in the Bible.

The church and opinion leaders should live exemplary sexual lives so that people they lead can emulate them.

The people should be encouraged to practice total abstinence from unprotected sex.

HIV/ AIDS

Acquired immune Deficiency Syndrome

It is the terminal state of HIV. The virus causes AIDs by destroying the natural defensive mechanism which offers the body natural immunity against diseases.

So ultimately what kills a patient is not HIV but the symptoms of the disease like cough, malaria, headache etc. Today, there is no known cure for AIDs. Various attempts have been made to produce a vaccine all efforts combined, this may be in place within the next 10 years.

MODES OF INFECTION

It is mainly transmitted through sexual intercourse be it heterosexual or homosexual.

Mother to child due to blood spills of or during birth. This is also perinatal infection.

Blood transfusion when a patient receives contaminated blood.

Sharing cosmetics blades with people who are HIV positive.

Traditional/cultural ceremonies e.g communal circumcision and traditional healers blades.

Kissing between people with sore wounds or lips we may pertain blood contact.

Accidents where blood spills over and mixes etc.

CULTURE AND BEHAVIORAL FACTORS

These factors have facilitated wide spread of Aids because of basically involving in sexual contact. The importance of sex during traditional ceremonies like initiation, naming children, marriage and death.

The frequency of polygamy where one unfaithful partner may pass on the virus to all those involved in this polygamous relationship.

Multiple sex partners (many sexual partners)

Frequency of intercourse outside in unstable marriage relationship.

Early start to sex.

High prevalence of STDs are put on one of a higher risk of infection.

Widow inheritance where the deceased husband may have died of AIDs.

Prostitution for the sake of earning a living .

Blooding pack(omukago) where exchange of blood is involved i.e sharing of coffee beans dipped in blood.

Sexual hospitality i.e giving one's wife to the visitor for a night as a gesture of welcome.

Twin ceremonies

Last funeral rites

Female genital mutation (forn) and male circumcision that involves sharing of one knife among circumcision.

STRATEGIES TO REDUCE INFECTIONS

Stress on behavior change for all people of all ages and cultural social setting.

Avail HIV testing at affordable rates to all people hence infection can be avoided.

Treat STDs which increase the risk of HIV infection.

Advocate for the safer sexual practice e.g. abstinence, use of condoms

Encouraging counseling and guidance especially for those who are HIV positive and for those who are still negative .

campaign for reform /modification of cultural practices e.g. widow inheritance, cultural related sex circumcision, traditional healers etc.

provision of sterilized equipment and disposable syringes and needles to avoid AIDs through pricking instruments.

Empowering woman socially and economically so as to stop are mostly unprotected.

Equipping maternity homes with well trained staff to avoid perinatal infections.

EXCEPTIONS TO INFECTIONS

AIDS is not contagious and cannot be transmitted through the following over,

Touching , greeting , sitting with or eating with an AIDs patient.

Kissing which does not involve blood exchange due to sores or biting.

Sharing of toilets/latrines urinals, bathrooms may not cause AIDs.

IS THE CHURCH RESPONSIBLE FOR THE SPREAD OF AIDS

YES

They have ignored /talking about AIDs in church i.e they shy away.

They have abandoned their role of moral i.e reform due to their embracement about sex and Sexuality.

Relocation of legislation about testing the couples .

Failure of the church to enforce monogamy

Miraculous cure of HIV/AIDs

Intending to marry.

Failure to enforce the Christian teaching of monogamy among church goers.

Claims of miracle cure of HIV, confidence.

Lack of exemplary sexual conduct from clergymen and church leaders eg. Church leaders such as Augustine Yiga (Abizaayo)

No programmes of evangelism and workshops on AIDs education.

The church's negative attitude towards the use of condoms.

Failure of the church to help improve economic well being of its members.

Holding the night prayers which avails opportunity to wrong doers to indulge in sex.

NO

HIV may be acquired through means other than sexual intercourse e.g. transfusion , unsterilized needle, cosmetic blades etc.

traditional practices (no Christians) like polygamy, ritual sex, permissiveness etc, are increasing its spread.

Not all people who acquire AIDs are Christians therefore church cannot be fully act responsible.

The church has the spreading and it is up to people to believe and act on an advice.

The people have simply lost religious conviction and have been taken up by the things of the flesh.

The economic wellbeing of the people which should primarily be catered for by government has been neglected leading to money drive infection.

Church is not fully responsible for condoms rejection. Some people just don't like them and cannot afford them at times.

Some people who have the information about the promise of AIDs drugs (Anti Retroviral drugs) which areas relief to the AIDs suffers) given by health units , NGO, TASO

The church sometimes offered AIDs education through seminars and distribution of condoms and encouragement

There is government weakness on banning pornography materials in the country.

MARRIAGE

Marriage is an agreement of a man and woman to establish a permanent community of life for mutual comfort and support and for the production and up bring of children.

OR.

It is a legal union of a man and woman to become husband and wife.

In every society marriage receives public recognition in some form or the other. It is usually accompanied by some form of ceremony, religious or otherwise and a legal requirement that it is registered in some form.

Marriage is by agreement between a man and woman and therefore depends on understanding what is involved and free consent of the partner to each other.

Most governments therefore fix a lower age limit for recognition of a marriage and in Uganda it is 18 years and many religious and secular authorities refuse to recognize a forced marriage.

TYPES OF MARRIAGE.

There are basically 3 major types of marriage namely;

a) Religious marriage.

Here we have

- Christian/church marriage
 - Moslem marriage.
- b) Customary/traditional marriage
- c) Civil marriage.

A) CHRISTIAN/CHURCH MARRIAGE

This is a marriage between Christians which is presided over by a religious leader who administers the marriage vows and seals the couple on church in the presence of witnesses. It also involves exchange of rings and award of a certificate to the couple.

CHARACTERISTICS OF CHURCH MARRIAGE.

(Principles of Christian marriage)

1. It is monogamous ie is between one man and one woman because that was God's original for marriage intention of creating one Eve for One Adam.
2. It is heterogeneous ie it's between a man and woman. Ideally God created them male and female not male and males and vice versa.
3. It is supposed to be permanent ie lasting until death parts with one of them; so no divorce until death does the couple apart. According to Gen. 2:24, Mark 10:10; "that's why a man shall leave his father and mother, be united to his wife and the two will become one. Jesus also emphasized that "what God has joined, no man should put a sunder/separate" Mark 10:
4. It is initiated/ordained by God, its holy Gen. 21-23 and therefore deserves all the respect (Gen: 1:28, Gen 2:24), it is sealed by God.
5. Marriage is a blessing from God with children as additional blessings to the marriage. Sex in marriage is a gift from God to men and women and unites husband and wife as one (Gen 2:24)
6. It is blessed by God with or without children and its complete and recognized since children are simply fruits of marriage and gift from God.
7. It involves taking vows of permanency despite any challenges or situation so the partners are expected to show commitment to these vows.
8. Faithfulness is encouraged, sex is only to be enjoyed only in the context of marriage and anything short of it is a sin and is condemned (Hebrews 13:4), mat 5:27ff.

9. It involves Christian witnesses and presided over by a religious leader.
10. It is sealed by love, mutual comfort and support and companionship (Gen 2:18)-23
11. Parental blessings are involved and these contribute greatly to its stability.
12. The two partners are equal with equal responsibilities but with the men as the head (1 peter 3:1ff) as Christ is the head of the church.
13. Mutual respect is paramount for both couple so as to enhance harmonious living.
14. 14. Partners should satisfy each other's sexual needs and not deny each other (1cor 7: 3-5).

ADVANTAGES OF A CHRISTIAN MARRIAGE

A Christian marriage is a union between a man and woman initiated and blessed by God.

ADVANTAGES.

1. It is in line with God's divine intention of creating only one woman for one man.
2. The partners consider themselves as help mates, a source of comfort and support. In case of any challenges they are ready to support each other.
3. The children born are able to receive maximum parental care, love, education etc hence living a purposeful and comfortable.
4. There is high degree of faithfulness due to genuine love between partners.
5. It is permanent, there are less chances of divorce, so it is usually stable and it is valid with or without children.
6. There are high chances of sexual satisfaction because each has liberty over the other body.
7. The partners experience true love, intimacy and commitment to each other in view of the vows they made.
8. The wife is able to feel her dignity and self-esteem because she is respected as the legitimate wife.
9. It promotes the ideals of equality and companionship in marriage and this enhances unity and proper raising of children.
10. Young people make personal choices of their marriage partners which enhances love among them
11. Enables the couple to enjoy other benefits of the church e.g holy Eucharist, counseling, holly communion being God parents, head of laity (ssabakrisiitu) etc
12. Such a marriage is blessed by God and therefore there are high chances of such marriage to Flemish and succeed because of divine guidance.

GUIDING QUESTION

- a) Explain the characteristics of a Christian marriage.
- b) Analyze the advantages of a Christian marriage

B) CIVIL MARRIAGE

This is a kind of marriage that is recognized by law and it is administered by a government official who registers the couple and seals the marriage by registration.

C) CUSTOMARY /TRADITIONAL MARRIAGE.

This is predominantly a traditional marriage done according to custom after fulfilling the customary marital obligations like payment of bride wealth and performing a customary rituals like circumcision among the Bagisu after the open introduction ceremony the community recognizes a couple as husband and wife.

CHARACTERISTICS OF CUSTOMARY MARRIAGE.

1. A traditional marriage is a contract/covenant involving two families ie the prospective girls family and the prospective boy's family
2. Traditionally marriage partners are chosen by parents and marriage arrangements made by senior members of the family (parents/elders).

3. Traditionally the major/chief purpose of marriage is to bear children who would extend the bonds of kinship so children sealed the marriage.
4. In a traditional marriage, a wife is a subordinate to the husband though she has her established rights and the husband is definitely superior (over all)
5. Polygamy was the ideal form of marriage for reasons accepted by the society one of which was prestige/respect.
6. Marriage was expected to be permanent though divorce was possible and allowed under certain circumstances that were considered serious matters.
7. Widow intendants were encouraged mainly to give the bereaved wife sexual satisfaction and also to keep the deceased's lineage going.
8. Traditionally childless marriages were unacceptable and were considered null and void consequently therefore a man was allowed to have more wives to bear children for him.
9. Marriage was a must and therefore compulsory to all people in society irrespective of your physical or social/ economic status.
10. Wife sharing was allowed especially due to the fact that family members greatly contributed to the dowry/bride wealth requirements. **"ariyo natekyera omukuru obusheera/she is preparing porridge for the elder)**
11. Mixed marriage/intermarriages were greatly discouraged so one was expected to marry from his tribe.
12. Bride wealth payment was a must before marriage would be legitimized and this depended on societies, however it was negotiable especially in cattle keeping communities.
13. In some communities, trial marriage was allowed i.e. certain intimacies before were allowed for example among the Karimajongs where marriage by capture was allowed and consummation of marriage thereafter and setting of the bride wealth later.

QUALITIES OF A GOOD MARRIAGE PARTNER.

1. **Religion.** It is desirable for partners to have basic agreement in faith and moral outlook for a harmonious family life.
2. **Moral character.** A good partner should be kind, considerate, polite, tender, understanding, respectful, honest, unselfish, loyal, sober, chaste (pure) etc.
3. **Common or similar interests.** Partners stand better chances of harmonizing if their interests are not very different or mutually exclusive.
4. **Ability to support the family.** The husband should be professionally qualified, a property owner, prudent with money etc and the wife should be able to run a home.
5. **Education.** The education of partners should be of comparable standards and not far apart. so that the partner with low education standards does not fall out of place and low esteemed.
6. **Health.** The partners should have no serious disease or disability that may make a marriage strenuous e.g. they should be free from any chronic diseases such as HIV/AIDS, Sickle cells etc.
7. **Status.** Partners should be of similar or comparable social status so that they can live in harmony e.g. in Buganda a mukopi (commoner) should marry a fellow mukopi, a person of Royal descent should marry someone from a royal family
8. **Culture.** It is desirable for partners to have a common background of customs and traditions to avoid problems that may or can arise. For example among the Bagishu of eastern Uganda there is an insignificant clan of "bakiyende" who are believed to "eat" their first born children so it may be hard for a Mukanda to marry from such a tribe and clan.
9. **Genuine love.** Partners should have deep rooted feelings of love for one another and not a mere superficial attraction of a romantic nature. Partner should not marry out of infatuation (lust) but out of steadfast /hessed /deep rooted love.
10. **Age**

HOW TO GET A FRIEND.

1. Through schools and colleges one can make a classmate a friend.
2. By doing good to others, friendship may come out of appreciation for good deeds.

3. Participating in clubs, societies or associations e.g scouting, drama etc.
4. A friend can be got among those one lives with eg in a village or a town (proximity)
5. Through pen pals, a person may get friends both locally and internationally
6. A friend can be got from those one works with
7. Through active participation in politics one may find it easy to get friends.
8. Cultural ceremonies e.g dances, festivals etc. can be a venue for forging friendship.
9. Some people get friends by participating in extra circular activities e.g sports, debates etc.
10. Through picnics, dances, social evening, excursions etc one can get friends.
11. Dating and going out together. It is a western practice paralleled in traditional Africa by dances and communal activities it helps people to get to know each other.
12. Attempting to make oneself attractive, approachable and outgoing.

COURTSHIP

Courtship is the time set aside for partner intending to get married or those who are mutually attracted to each other to study each other so as to get to know each other better.

Modern courtship involves two people of the opposite sex, having a romantic relationship before they get married, and the whole process of developing this relationship.

IMPORTANCE OF COURTSHIP

1. It is intended to help choose a good marriage partner who may have the desirable qualities.
2. It is a period of studying and learning the behavior of each other so as to give room for compatibility and acceptance.
3. Courtship helps partners to have stable marriages after studying and later appreciating each other weaknesses and strength.
4. It helps parents of both sides to create friendship thus enhancing bonding of the two families.
5. It helps the young people to make right and informed choices rather than making hasty decisions based on last.
6. It acts as a good foundation for future marriage which will enhance stability because the marriage is begun and built from an informed point of view.
7. It helps intending couples to have self-control thus avoiding sex before marriage with its associated.
8. It makes marriage meaningful and respectful after studying ones virtues.
9. It makes the parents and elders to be respected in the marriage of their children and they cannot separate without their approval.
10. It helps the partners to know each other family background well and this will prevent clashes in the family and marriage hence harmonious living.
11. It prevents partners from having incestuous relationships since ample time is made or created for partners to find out ones family background.
12. It promotes morality among the young and the intending partners or couple since they are being studied.
13. It helps partners to establish and develop genuine love for each other which will help them have a stable marriage.

NB. The above importance applies to modern and ATS marriages.

DANGERS OF MODERN COURTSHIP TODAY.

1. There is a lot of freedom in courtship today ie. No supervision and young people behave as they so wish and do what they want.
2. Some young people want to test their fiancées sexually before marriage (they are convinced that love without sex is false/ fuelled by boy's demands of proof of love.
3. Young people today are surrounded by many temptations e.g pornography this mass media that arouses their feelings thus succumbing to temptations.

4. There is limited time to learn one another many young people are impatient, rush into decisions that's why they marry in the evening and by morning they are divorced.
5. There are no guidelines to follow during courtship. Young people are left on their own with no supervision by elders.
6. In most cases courtship is done without the consent of parents. Young people act on their own (parents are distant in young people's relationships).
7. Most young people consider beauty more than anything else ie. To them other qualities do not matter but one's "pass port"
8. The time of courtship is not used to discuss important issues about marriage but it is spent on romancing and smooching rather than getting to know each other well.
9. There is a lot of pretense in love relationships; most young people are not straight forward they conceal their true characters only to reveal them when they have hooked, the person they want.
10. There is a danger of HIV/AIDS, some young people do not consider ascertaining/establishing their sero status while in courtship yet they engage in sex while courting.
11. There is wide spread indiscipline and immorality among young people. This is manifested in acts of rebelliousness, loose talk, vulgarity indecent dressing etc.
12. Most young people do not respect the elders and hence they ignore their advice, they consider it obsolete/out dated only suitable for the 19th.
13. There is also a danger of influence from peer groups, young people tend to identify with their peers thus in a bid to fit in their groups, they do what their peers are doing.
14. There is another danger of unwanted pregnancies because of engaging in pre-marital sexual intimacies during courtship.
15. Those involved may resort to abortion which may result into serious side effects like rupturing of the uterus, over bleeding (haemorrhage) or even death.
16. Since partners don't have enough time for courtship today, they may end up having incestuous relations.

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL WAYS OF CHOOSING MARRIAGE PARTNERS.

1. Identifying a good family with good and outstanding qualities, this is done by parents, relatives, friends or well-wishers and a particular choice of a girl desired.
The outstanding qualities that were considered include.
 - a) Tribe, this was very important, most people never mixed cultures hence did not encourage intermarriages.
 - b) The behavior of a partner was also of great importance. Africans were careful not to take wizards, cannibals, thieves etc.
 - c) The clan was also greatly given due consideration in choice of a partner. In most societies, the people were not supposed to marry from the same clan or mother's clan for example, the Kabaka of Buganda cannot marry from his mother's clan.
 - d) Still some clans are regarded by others with prejudice while others are cursed clans hence no choice would be made from there e.g among the Baganda, people from Butiko clan are presumed to be night dancers, Nsenene people of Bujjubi in Busunju are also presumed to be night dancers.

In eastern parts of Uganda, particularly Masaba land (Mbale), one was discouraged from picking a woman for a wife from a small clan of the Bakiyende because they are presumed to be cannibals; that they eat their first born child.

2. Sometimes marriages were consummated before or immediately after birth. Two pregnant women would agree that in the event of producing opposite sex children, they would get married when they grow up.
3. Some societies after identifying a good family and a desired girl, would send a mediator (an emissary) to express their wishes and negotiate the terms.

4. In some cases, a man out of excitement or happy occasion or over a beer pot would offer to give another man a wife/woman say a daughter. Thereafter the pledge was made and marriage entered circumstantially.
5. Some societies permitted boy to look out for a suitable girl and without notifying her, ask the parents to approve their marriage after the go ahead , parents and the son would work together to raise the bride wealth.
6. In some societies, after a boy had identified a good partner, he would go ahead and talk to her about marriage and notify parents only after her acceptance.
7. Marriage by seduction. Here the boy's parents identified a girl and the boy would be asked to meet her and elope without the consent of the girl's parents and thereafter would come and settle the bride wealth requirements.
8. Marriage by capture. Here a girl was way-laid and taken forcefully by the boy under the approval of his parents. This practice was common among the Karimajongs of Northern Uganda where a boy would run after the desired girl, grab/capture her and take her as his wife.
9. In some societies the boy's family would put the girl and her family under a "precarious scared situation" if they did not consent (like allowing the daughter marry this way, calamity would befall them).
10. In some communities eg in karamoja, a boy could only marry a girl after defeating her in a wrestling match. He had to prove to his potent, bravery and ability to protect this girl as a wife. However, if the boy lost the fight, then he lost the girl.
11. In most traditional African societies, parents showed monopolies over the issue of choice of a marriage partner. Parents knew they had the capacity to choose properly the partners for their sons and daughters.

On the above note, the Baganda were convinced that the elders through their rich and enormous experience and wisdom would make the right choice of a marriage partner. That's why they had such adage/sayings as "liiso ly'omukulu awaddugala wewalaba. Magezi takubulira kyamukaddiya/ kyamukuza.

12. The individuals concerned also had some small degree in as far as choice of a marriage partner was concerned. However the parents had an upper hand and so would give some guidance because they contributed towards the bride wealth requirements.
13. In some societies, wealth was a determinant in the choice of partners. One's capability to pay bride wealth enabled him acquire a wife.
14. Choice of marriage partner was also done during cultural ceremonies and courtship dances eg circumcision for e.g among the Bagishu of eastern Uganda, a boy in the course of the Embalu dance or 'Kadodi' was attracted to a girl he would marry and later the parents would intervene to ensure that these two get married after meeting the bride wealth requirements.
15. Among the traditional Masai of Kenya, a boy would only be allowed to marry after meeting some cultural requirements/obligations for example he was asked to kill a lion single handedly to prove his bravery/courage and ability to fend for the girl, the family and society as a whole

QUESTION

a) Examine the African traditional ways of choosing marriage partners.

THE IMPACT OF NEW CULTURAL INFLUENCE ON CHOICE OF MARRIAGE PARTNER

1. Today partners make their own choices due to mobility (ie movement from one place to another) and through new social institutions like schools, discos etc, people meet, interact and make lusty (quick decisions) without parental environment.
2. Due to the factor of modernization and Christianity, bride wealth is not considered as very important and there are laws which parents used to hold over the matters pertaining to choice of marriage partners though some of these laws are no longer applicable nowadays.

3. Today people freely marry from any culture, tribe clan, religion of their choice without restrictions or hindrances. Inter-tribal (mixed) marriages are encouraged eg business tycoon Gordon Wavamuno of Wava holdings and defunct WBS married a woman of German descent, Dr. Martin Alier married a white woman, musician Joseph Mayanja a.k.a Dr. Jose Chameleone married Danvel Atim who is a half cast with Italian descent and Teso origin.
4. Today people especially the young surf the internet and choose partners of their choice without physically dating for example the late president QC Godfrey Binaisa Lukongwa who married a Japanese woman Yamamoto Tomoko, Katumwa David of Katumwa sports center was also dating a second wife who was Japanese and it is alleged she is behind his success in business.
5. People who choose marriage partners through penpals or friends they get from newspaper articles and programs like new vision bukedde (Abanoonya progress) bukedde Tv monitor etc
6. Marriage by seduction and capture has been discouraged by the new legal procedures where such kind of marriage is contrary to the penal code as far as the 1995 constitution is concerned because this is regarded as kidnap which is a grave crime against humanity and marrying out of free will.
7. The constitution together with the children's convention statute (1994) have a provision which protects children from such cruel acts like forceful marriage (without consent) or early marriage before the age of consent; the agreed upon age of consent is 18yrs and above.
8. Different religious affiliations advocate for marrying somebody who is of one's fourth (beliefs) to avoid clashes/conflicts in marriage.
9. Agitation and advocacy for human rights (UNHCR) Allows that a person should make his own choice of marriage partner without any internal or external interference or duress of any kind either from the parent's relatives or government.
10. Today cultures that agitate for killing lions to be given a woman for a wife or wrestling before one would be partner have been branded out dated hence no-longer important.
Besides, there is Uganda wild-life authority (UWA) and NEMA (National Environment management Authority) which may charge one for encouraging on the environment.

QUESTION

Explain the impact of new cultural influences on the choice of marriage partners today.

PLACE/ CENTRALITY/IMPORTANCE OF MARRIAGE IN ATS.

1. Marriage was the core of existence of society or a clan. Society/ clan could only be perpetuated after marriage. Therefore remaining unmarried in traditional Africa was unacceptable, so the state of celibacy means interfering with its existence.
2. The supreme purposes of marriage in traditional Africa was to bear children, so marriage and procreation were a must. The state of celibacy meant interfering with the community continuity which would only be achieved through birth of children.
Hon-S-Mbiti in his book African religion and philosophy contends that in traditional Africa "whoever refrained from marriage is a rebel"
3. Marriage was a capture of the lost gift of immortality that is the deceased were reborn or resurrected in the newly born children so it was only through marriage and bearing children that the dead parents were remembered.
4. Children in marriage were seen as the resurrection of the departed (re-incarnation) and reproduction of the wife and husband.
5. Given the importance of a marriage, it was a societal obligation in which everyone must participate that is why there was cooperation and concerted effort in choice of marriage and later on raising of bride wealth.
6. Marriage earned respect in society that is why in traditional Africa, a woman who was unproductive (barren) or infertile but married was accorded more respect than a productive unmarried woman.
7. Marriage was a necessity for one to prove his adulthood or to cross from childhood to adulthood, so somebody married due to age or the time was ripe for one to marry.

In relation to the above Okot P'bitek in his book "song of Lawino" has this to say "even if you are toothless, grey haired, with a bending back and full of age but unmarried you are just a child"

8. Those who got married and had children were believed to be in good books" with the gods and ancestors while the unmarried were considered a curse to society and society regretted them.
9. Marriage was important in traditional Africa to prevent sexual promiscuity (sex abuse) ie it minimized the rate of sex abuse and particularly brought Sexual satisfaction to the marrieds especially polygamous men.
10. Marriage served the purpose of bringing people together to increase then to multiply them and to keep them alive.
Two clans in an act of marriage were united and this brought mutual understanding.
11. Marriage was the basis for building a family. In Africa, life is meant to be communal and it was through marriage that bonds of kinship would be extended ie. If one married from various clans, he extended his kinship relations by having many in-laws from those various clans/families.
12. Marriage gave a person "completeness" without marriage one was not a man or woman, he or she would be considered incomplete and nothing. In case of an unmarried man, his views would not be listened to, would not participate in beer parties and would not share meals with men but would sit within women.
13. Traditional marriage was a complex affair but with economic benefits and this was in terms of bride wealth or dowry, so in case a man had many daughters, that was an assurance of wealth when they get married ie it was the basis for his prosperity.
14. Marriage was a uniting link in the rhythm of life that is, it linked all generations the past, present and the future; all these were bound together in the act of marriage.
15. Marriage to a man was the basis for his labour, the more wives one married and the children born to that effect, the more labour he was assured on his farm. Consequently therefore a big piece of land would ably be cultivated if one had labour.
16. Marriage was an assurance that one would be accorded a decent burial, with the numerous relatives and in laws one had there was assurance of a descent sendoff" than for one who retrained from marriage.
17. Traditional marriage was the right place and institution for shaping character and developing good personal qualities for both children and adults.
18. Marriage gave one social status in society and the only pre-requisite to becoming on leader in society (leg village chief) was being married.

POSITION AND TREATMENT OF BACHELORS AND SPINSTERS IN TRADITIONAL AFRICA.

A bachelor is a man who has reached the age of marriage but is not married and a spinster is a woman who has reached the age of marriage but is not married.

Bachelors and spinsters in traditional Africa were treated as follows

1. **Bachelors and spinsters** were treated as rebels and in human beings. They were considered as people who retarded the growth, continuity and prosperity of their clans and society as a whole.
2. They were treated as children and were not accorded any respect in society however aged they were. Okot p'bitek in his book / novel "song of lawino" alluded to bachelors as follows;
"Even if one was grey haired, toothless full of age with a bending back and full of age but unmarried, he was just a child"
3. In the same way, a barren married woman in traditional Africa was accorded more respect than a fertile unmarried woman (spinster).
4. There was sex before or outside marriage, so bachelors and spinsters were barred from sexual intercourse because they were considered as mere children hence not eligible/entitled to enjoying sex which was meant to be enjoyed in a marriage bond.

5. A bachelor or spinster was not allowed to assume any responsibility in society because they were regarded as infants. This particularly goes to leadership responsibilities which could only be entrusted to marrieds.
6. The bachelors and spinsters were not allowed to talk in public and if they child, their words, views or advice were not taken seriously.
7. In some societies, bachelors and spinsters were not allowed to share tables with elders and married people neither were they allowed to participate in the drinking parties (beer pot) party.
8. They were supposed to prepare their own meals and no one was supposed to help them especially men until when they felt discomforted by this routine which would compel them to marry
9. Bachelors or spinsters could not own property for eg a hut, land, land, wealth etc because they were still children.
10. If a bachelor or spinster died, his/her body was not passed through the main door, instead a hole. Would be passed and taken through for burial to indicate rejection, such a practice cut across many traditional societies.
11. Bachelors and spinsters in some societies were buried with broom sticks and the compound swept clean after burial to erase all their painful traces that would remind society of them.
12. A dead bachelor or spinster was bathed within water from a broken pot in some societies. This was to show how insignificant or useless they were.
13. Some societies did not observe the last funeral rites for bachelors and spinster and where they were held, the funeral fire ash from the prepared bon fire during the vigil night was not removed ceremoniously ie (with slaughter of chicken).
14. Women/spinster's who feared men and sex in marriage were treated with red hot bars.
15. In the event of death of a bachelor or spinster, certain purification rituals were carried out purposely to appease the ancestors where those people were going and to avoid any calamities to those who were still living. For eg among the Bakiga of western Uganda, in the event of death of a virgin, unmarried women mock sex had to be carried out where they would hire a man to break her virginity. This was called "okugyera empago" to prevent the dead spinster from going with that precious gift. However, some spinsters were believed to be married to the gods and therefore were not supposed to be involving themselves in any kind of physical marriage. They were set a part for the gods in levitical marriages.

CHRISTIAN VIEW OF MARRIAGE.

1. Marriage is a holy institution that was initiated and ordained/sanctioned by God in GEN 2:18-21 so it should be respected.
2. Marriage is looked at as an individual affair ie between the two partners (man and women) and not a community affair.
3. Marriage is just done out of mutual love, so it is not a must as it was in traditional Africa.
4. Procreation ie producing of children; is one of the purposes of marriage, but not the most important purposes as emphasized in traditional Africa.
5. Marriage is meant to be monogamous that is one man one woman; that is why God created one Eva for one Adam. This was God's original intention for marriage Gen 2:18,21
6. Sex is a gift of God to the marrieds so, there shouldn't be any denial of conjugal rights which may create a plat form for template ie marriage should be consummated 1cor 7:4-5.
7. Marriage should be within a heterosexual relationship (Heterogeneous) that is between man and Woman that is why God created Eva for Adam Gen. 2:18-21, so homosexuality is condemned 1cor 6:9-10.
8. Marriage is supposed to be permanent that is no divorce that was God's original intention for marriage. This is emphasized by Jesus when he said. No man should put asunder what God has joined, and in Gen 2:24, "that is why man shall leave his father and mother, be joined to his parents and the two will become one"
9. The prophets also emphasized permanence when they castigated divorce. Prophet Malachi emphasizes that God hates divorce Mal. 2:16

10. Paul in his letter to the Corinthians calls for disorders (problems) or 7:10-11
11. Marriage is a remedy to sexual immorality this is emphasized by Paul when he said that those who cannot control their passion should go ahead and marry 1cor 7:2
12. Widows are encouraged to remarry if they cannot remain that way but to Christian partners.

CHRISTIAN VIEW OF CELIBACY

1. Celibacy is a gift from God that should be used rightly, so it cannot be super imposed on anyone because it's a God given gift.
2. Jesus gave 3 reasons why everyman cannot marry and these include the following;
 - a) Some people are born that way, a physical state which cannot enable them marry the impotent.
 - b) Others are made that way by man because of various reasons ie the Eunuchs or those who castrated.
 - c) Others do not marry for the sake of the kingdom of God ie refrown from marriage to serve God ie celibates like the Nuns, reverend fathers etc.
3. Paul told the unmarried and widows that it is good if they remained (stayed) that way "it is good if you remain as I am myself" (1 Cor 7:8-9).
4. Paul urges that those who cannot control themselves or their passion/sexual urge should go ahead and marry other than burning with passion 1 Cor 7:5-6
5. Jesus, paul and prophet Jeremiah were celibates so celibacy is okay or good so as to have ample time to serve God.
6. Paul calls upon the engage virgins to remain unmarried if they can control their passion (1 Cor 7-25)
7. Celibate life is optional, so it should be out of one's free will, if one feels the calling from God, so it should not be super imposed.
8. Paul advised that people should remain celibates because of the impending coming of Jesus Christ (ie it is imminent/ near / soon).
9. Celibates urged not to boast of their state of life because it is God-given, it is not merited/ worked for.

QUESTION

Discuss the Christian view of marriage and celibacy

COMPARISION OF CHRISTIAN AND TRADITIONAL MARRIAGE.

SIMILARITIES.

1. In both the birth of children is recognized and that they are gifts from God ie procreation is one of the purposes of marriage and marriage is recognized as the only channel of bearing children.
2. In both marriage is important because it gives an individual status and respect.
3. In both sex is recognized as a gift to be enjoyed in marriage.
4. In both marriage is seen as a uniting factor that is the family of the girl and the family of the boy.
5. In both marriage is seen as an institution of accepting responsibilities like proper nurturing of children.
6. Both marriages are characterized by rituals and blessings (rituals like payment of bride wealth) and there are ceremonies which commemorate the marriage contract like "OKUZA OMUZIGO" among the Baganda meaning....
7. Both marriages are regarded as essential because they fulfill God's command ie procreation of children.
8. In both marriages, the intention is fulfillment of sexual desires and sex is seen as a remedy to sexual immorality.
9. In both marriages each of the partners has a distinctive role which complements the other
10. Both marriages are intended to be permanent ie. No divorce or separation so it's a lifelong commitment and should only break at death.
11. Both cherish/value of bride wealth before marriage is formalized and recognized as legal.
12. In both the community witness of the marriage is important and this acts as a reminder to these two people that they are accountable to them.

13. In both there is condemnation of incest and incestuous marriage relations are not allowed.
14. Both cherish the idea of remaining unmarried for religious purposes e.g if it is calling from God among Christians and in Buganda Nakku is not supposed to marry traditionally.
15. In both parents are involved and their role in choice of marriage partner is recognized and respected is senior members of the family approve the marriage contract.
16. In both virginity/ chastity before marriage is cherished and one is expected to remain sexually pure until marriage.
17. In both marriage is intended to promote harmony among people.
18. In both the idea of faithfulness among marriage partners is emphasized ie no adultery and also discourage one marital sex.
19. In both marriage is intended for extending relationships or bonds of Kinship among the people.
20. In both marriage must be between a man and women ie heterosexual not homosexual
21. In both gifts are given to the newlywed couple as a sign of appreciation for an important step under taken and as an aid in developing of their young family (entandikwa)
22. In both there is marriage pre-counseling to educate the would be marrieds about marriage.

DIFFERENCES.

1. A traditional marriage is a covenant /contract involving two families ie the girl and boy's family while a Christian marriage is between the two persons (ie a man and woman)
2. Traditionally marriage partners were chosen by parents and marriage arrangement made by senior members of the family whereas the Christian marriage there is a provision for free choice of a marriage partner.
3. Traditionally the chief purpose of marriage is to bear children ie children sealed marriage while in a Christian marriage it is for fulfillment of mutual love ie love seals the marriage.
4. In traditional marriage the wife is a subordinate to the husband but has her established rights where as in a Christian marriage the partners are equal and complementary ie each with a distinct role which complement one another.
5. Traditionally polygamy was allowed for reasons accepted by the society where as Christian marriages are strictly monogamous.
6. Traditionally divorce was possible and allowed under certain circumstances but regarded as a serious matter where as in Christian marriage it is discouraged ad condemned instead permanency is emphasized "....until death does us part"
7. Traditionally wife inheritance was encouraged mainly to give the bereaved wife sexual satisfaction and that she is part of the deceased husbands family whereas Christianity advocates for re-marriage much more so to a Christian partner (1Cor 7:39).
8. Traditionally childless marriages were unacceptable consequently therefore a man was allowed to pick on more wives to bear children whereas in Christian marriages, children are considered as additional gifts to marriage but from God so marriage can be maintained without children.
9. In the African traditional society marriage was compulsory a must for all people in society whereas in Christianity it is optional to those who dedicate their lives to God.
10. Traditionally wife sharing was allowed where in Christianity it is regarded as adultery and faithfulness in marriage is encouraged.
11. Traditionally, mixed marriages/inter marriages) were discouraged; one had to marry from his tribe where as in Christianity such marriages are encouraged because we are all people of God.
12. In African traditional society, bride wealth must be paid whereas in Christian marriage love is emphasized and bride wealth is negotiable.
13. In ATS, some communities allowed certain intimacies before marriages e.g among the karimanjongs, trial marriage was acceptable while in Christian marriage all sexual intimacies must be enjoyed within the marriage bond.

QUESTION

Compare the traditional African and modern concepts of marriage.

REASONS WHY YOUNG PEOPLE AVOID/SHUN CHURCH MARRIAGE.

1. Today church marriage is very expensive and young people fear to lose so much money just on a wedding. Many people mainly the poor have tried to avoid it because they feel that a very good church wedding requires gowns, sophisticated drinks, church expenses (dues) especially from reputable churches, expensive emerald/gold or diamond rings etc.
2. Young people have decided to take non-believers because they will not require or need wedding attires, so the simplicity of the traditional arrangement compels them to shun church marriage.
3. Some parents are overbearing, they demand for quite a lot from their sons, they force their sons in law to ensure that their daughters are taken as queens on the wedding day contrary to the aspirations of these youths.
4. Some people regard church marriage as an untrue marriage. This is because customary rituals are not done to demonstrate that the parents are serious for eg many families cherish their customary rituals for example "okuzza omuzigo" among the Baganda and others which the church tends to ignore.
5. Some young people believe that marriage is not an abrupt process but a gradual/long term process which requires to slowly come to terms with one's future partner until when a decision to marry is arrived at on the contrary, the church is against such trial arrangements because it regards it as fornication which is sinful.
6. Some young people do not want monogamous marriages as encouraged by the church, so they fear they will be compelled to embrace such church policies against their will of trying one girl after another or taking on another person in case the first one is incompatible.
7. In some societies, women are still taken as laborers, the more wives one has, the more source of labour available. The church emphasizes that women must be respected as human beings not as mere instruments to be used for production and probably child bearing.
8. Those who are influenced by traditional beliefs that children are the seal and formation of a family avoid church marriage in that if a woman is barren, it will mean no children hence a childless marriage and yet Christianity emphasizes that children are additional blessings to marriage, so marriage without children is equally a blessed marriage.
9. Some people believe that couples are not kept together by church vows but bride wealth; therefore they do not see the importance of church marriage.
10. Some people look at church as a western institution and that it tries to hinder African culture. In the ancient past, African people especially their ancestors were mistreated by the first whites mainly during slave trading so people hate/ loathe anything to do with a western institution.
11. The un exemplary nature of the existing marriages where they have not cast a good example to those who are intending to marry from the church. There are always quarrels and fights in these so called Christian marriages which gives no difference between Christian marriage and traditional marriage.
12. Young people are interested in testing their partners sexually before marriage and this is against the biblical teaching of sexual purity until marriage(abstinence from sex until marriage and self control) sexual intimacies before marriage are vehemently/strongly condemned. (which is fornication)
13. Many people want to take time to study their future partners before they are joined together permanently. In the process, sexual intimacies may be involved which the bible sternly condemns.
14. Have a wedding is not a guarantee for happiness. Some unwedded people are happier than the wedded.
15. Dependents fear to marry officially lest they may lose family support as a result because after wedding one may be presumed to be now independent and ready to fend for themselves.
16. Customary marriage is regarded as essential marriage, the ceremony in church is not regarded as necessary for a true marriage.
17. Church marriage promotes equality of men and women, many people especially those who are conservative and chauvinistic still believe in the superiority of men over women, so cannot envision or imagine women being equal to them.
18. Many young people fear to make everlasting commitments; they are uncertain of the future skeptical and therefore are unwilling to have such lasting obligations to people who may seem strange to them.

19. Some churches demand for one's sero status ie HIV/AIDS status of partners before they tie the knot yet many youths fear to go for blood testing before marriage.
20. The simpler and friendly alternative to church marriage is civil marriage and customary marriage which do not have stringent demands and has a provision for divorce in case of failure of the previous relationship.

QUESTION

- a) **Why do you people shun church marriage today?**
- b) **In what ways can the true Christian marriage be restored to change the young people's negative attitude towards church marriage.**

WEDDINGS

A wedding is a marriage ceremony and the festivities that are connected with it (those that accompanied it). Very many Christians reject or post pone weddings for the reasons seen above. However, below is the importance of weddings.

1. Public ceremonies of that kind give a good example to the unmarried people
2. It leads to public recognition and acceptance of the couple's marriage ie it is legitimized.
3. The marriage vows recited by various couples is a constant reminder to the previously married about the value of fidelity faithfulness love and monogamy
4. Marriage in church acts as a public blessing by the church to the newly wedded couple.
5. Church marriage opens a way to active participation in church activities and sacraments eg Eucharist, counseling, becoming God parents, head of laity ssabakirisitu
6. It entails public accountability of the couple. The couple is answerable to God and the people who witnessed the wedding.
7. Through weddings, couples receive numerous gifts which act as aid to their newly formed family (Entandikwa) in form of cows, family utensils etc
8. It shows how much love and commitment the husband has towards the wife and how much he is willing to sacrifice for her and it also rekindles the love they previously had when they were courting.
9. It officially legitimizes the birth of children and such children are likely to enjoy love from both parents without any fear because they are legitimate children not bastards.
10. It acts as a badge to the wedded couple that one is now the partner of the other and shouldn't be tampered with or played with.
11. Partners acquire respects in society as fully married people and it opens doors for acquisition of leadership responsibilities.
12. Weddings unify people in society because people of different creeds, status, races are brought together.
13. Encourages hard work so as to have a good wedding.

QUESTION

1. **"weddings are unnecessary Luxuries" discuss**
2. **A) Examine the advantages of Christian marriage.**
B) What advice would you give a young Christian who is married to a barren woman?

BRIDE WEALTH (DOWRY)

Bride wealth refers to the gifts given by the family of the prospective husband to the family of the prospective wife as a pre-condition to marriage

OR

A token of appreciation made to the girl's parents from the boy's side to appreciate how the girls was brought up

These gifts may be given in form of animals birds, beer clothe, money etc.

VALUES/ADVANTAGES OF BRIDE WEALTH

1. It acts as a marriage certificate; it is evidence that a marriage contract has been made and exists between the two partners (people)
2. It legitimizes the children born between a couple and bestows upon them the full clan membership.
3. It acts as a replacement of the lineage gap created by removing a girl from her clan.
4. It acts as a token of appreciation to the parents of the bride for the proper upbringing of their daughter.
5. It cements the relationship between the couple as the wife fears to divorce (or else pays/.refunds all the bride wealth that was paid to her parents and the husband fears to misbehave lest he loses all that he paid in form of bride price. it is acted a seal of marriage according to the customary law.
6. It is a proof that a girl is someone's wife and so should not be disturbed by anyone and so this enhanced mutual respect for each other
7. It creates and strengthens the relationship between the bride and the groom's relatives since each side will have respect for the other as their in laws.
8. It encourages hard work as the grown struggles to raise enough money/wealth for bride wealth.
9. Bride wealth got from a girl in a family can be used to pay bride wealth for a boy in the recipient family.
10. it shows that a groom is hard working and capable of maintaining a family.
11. The partners acquire respect in society as fully married people and those who are unmarried may be blocked from making any advances out of respect for that commitment.
12. Bride wealth leads to improved welfare of the girl's family through the gifts brought to the girl's family through the gifts brought to the girl's family through the gifts brought to the girls family in form of cows (milk), goats etc.
13. Morals in society may be improved due to high bride wealth paid for virgin brides, this in traditional society encouraged young girls to maintain their virginity.
14. It enhances the women's status due to the special attention given and rendered in the upbringing of the girl child.
15. It acted as a source of wealth to the girl's family and enabled re-distribution of wealth positively since. Those who had wealth positively since. Those who had wealth would pay more bride wealth.
16. It acted as an assurance to the parents during old age when their energies are sapped down especially if it was in form of animals.
17. It was a compensation for the loss of the services the girl had been rendering to her family and is now going to offer to her husband's family.
18. Bride wealth showed the seriousness the boy attached to his marriage and expressed appreciation for the coming of a new life and mother into the man's community.
19. Parents, relatives and ancestors blessed the marriage after payment of bride wealth.

QUESTION

Comment on the role played by bride wealth in traditional African marriage.

DANGERS/DISADVANTAGES OF BRIDE WEALTH

1. Forced marriages may arise where a girl is forced to marry a man other than the one of her choice due to what they can offer
2. There may be clashes between the two families over bride wealth ie failure to compromise on how much to pay which may affect the newly wed family.
3. A husband may consider his wife as his property since he paid for her and he may be compelled force her work like a donkey because he handsomely paid for her.
4. The in laws of the girls may treat her like a servant so s to recover their bride wealth.
5. It is expensive for young men and this may lead to elopement and illegal marriages with the associated consequences like disrespect conflicts etc.
6. The boy may look at his in laws as poor exploiters, if they demand for excessive bride wealth.

7. Excessive bride wealth may lead to fornication as the couple look for bride wealth which is wrong by both ATS and Christian standards.
8. Bride wealth if met by the boy's parents may lead to excessive parental involvement or dictatorship in a boy's marriage which may destabilize the young family
9. Parents may erase the marriage chances of a girl by putting a high price tag on her. This may lead to celibacy, desperation or even suicide.
10. Excessive bride wealth leads to post marital poverty because of the excess expenses incurred in raising bride wealth and this may soon lead to divorce.
11. It may encourage polygamy as the rich men who already have wives marry more wives to the disadvantage of going poor ones.
12. Church marriages/ weddings have been discouraged or endlessly postponed because of the high or endlessly postponed because of the high initial costs of bride wealth.

QUESTION

“Bride wealth is outdated and no longer important today” discuss.

Examine the ways in which bride wealth has been abused today.

BIBLICAL VIEW OF BRIDE WEALTH (JUSTIFICATIONS)

It is very right and biblically acceptable for Christians to pay bride wealth because of its Christian values as follows;

1. Christians feel it is a gift for the upbringing of the girl on the side of her parents which is a good gesture.
2. Bride wealth should be supported if it acts as compensation for the services the girl has been rendering to her family
3. If it serves to symbolize a life long fidelity (faithfulness) which is a very important Christian virtue.
4. It is an expression of love to the wife by the prospective husband and to her family, love is paramount in a Christian family.
5. It promotes respect for the husband and wife because it clearly defines the position of each in the marriage thus encouraging mutual respect among the partners.
6. It serves to stabilize marriages and it is intended to promote cordial good relations between the two families thus enhancing marriage stability.
7. It encourages the girl and other girls to maintain their virginity which is clearly emphasized in Christianity ie sexual purity and self control development 22:15
8. It promotes unity among the partners and their families since none of these would wish to be at logger heads with the other such a virtue of unity is a important Christian practice.
9. It is a form of sharing which is encouraged among Christians. Of sharing is key to a successful marital relationship because it enhances love among the partners and their families.
10. It encourages the spirit of hard work so as to get a wife eg Jacob worked for 14 years for his wives.

BIBLICAL PROOF/EVIDENCE OF BRIDE WEALTH PAYMENT

1. Abraham paid bride wealth for his son Isaac to marry Rebecca Gen 24:10-53. He did this when he sent his servant Eleazer with clothing silver, Gold, jewellery to be given to the woman he chooses for his since
2. Jacob worked for 14 years for him to marry Leah and Racheal at his father –in –law's place (Laban) Gen 29:15-30
3. Hosea paid bride wealth for his pronscious siliver and a bushels of barley (15 pieces of silvr and 150kgs of barley)
4. Samson also paid bride wealth for his foreign philistine woman. The philistine custom demanded that the bride groom gave a party to his in laws and Samson exactly did that (Judges 14:10)

5. King David paid bride wealth for King Saul's daughter Michal by killing 100 Philistines and bringing their fore skins to King Saul 1 Sam 18:25

NB. King Saul had demanded 100 Philistine fore skins but King David brought 200 foreskins.

6. In Dent. 22:28-29, if a man raped an engaged girl, he was forced to pay bride price of 50 pieces of silver to her parents.
7. Moses worked as a shepherd at Jethro's place (his father in law and in return was given Zipporah as his wife (Exod 2:21).
8. In his ministry, Jesus did not outrightly comment on bride wealth though he gives it justification when he attended the wedding at Cana in Galilee (John 2:1ff)

Why would Christians object to payment

Question

1. To what extent can Christians justify bride wealth in marriage?

NB. However part (small extent consider the disadvantages to bride wealth But using the qualifiers "if" when, in case

2. With vivid examples from the Bible, justify the payment of bride wealth for a Christian\

PARENTAL INTERFERENCE.

Many times parents have got entangled in the affairs of their children's marriage sometimes to the anger of their children who think they should take their destiny in their hands.

CAUSES OF INTERFERENCE.

1. The desire to help their children by loving them and supporting them materially and morally. They find it hard to look at their children as adults.
2. Continued dependence of children on the parents for material support. This gives the parents greater say in domestic and marital affairs of their children.
3. Making a choice of a partner that was never approved by parents so they may try to prove their point by interference cases like religious differences or social status of the choices made may arouse interference.

For example in 2006, a known diva and music icon Juliana Kanyomozi was barred from getting to Kassim Ouma because his parents were skeptical about the choice made by their son as far as morals are concerned, the rumor mill had it that she was doping ie sometimes using drugs which boosted her confidence on stage.

Likewise reknown radio and TV presenter Straka mwezi (Pamela otti) of defunct WBS TV was rejected by Sizza Mon's parents on grounds that she was older than their son, she was a crook and therefore her track record was not clean.

4. Fights and quarrels between a wife and husband may compel the parents to get involved in a bid to settle the domestic matters of their children or even simple misunderstanding like that of Jose Chameleón (Joseph Mayanja) converting to Islam in September 2011 to become Jaffer Godhafi called for the intervention of Daniella's parents and relatives plus Chameleón's parents.
5. There is a generation gap between the new couple and their parents. Therefore their interest/value will be very different eg compromise may fail to be reached a number of children, tradition a culture and this may cause conflicts.
6. Parents may take advantage of Moses' fourth commandment that "honour your father and mother...." Exod 20:12 to impose their will or ideas on their children.

7. At times parents greatly contribute towards the bride wealth requirements of the boy intending to marry. This may prompt them to have a greater say in the matters to the couple.
8. Parents interfere in fulfillment of their responsibilities as parents, they feel it is their duty to guide, counsel and continue nurturing their children in the most upright manner.
9. The permissive nature of society today that has greatly contributed to moral decadence where marriages do not reflect aspects of adulthood, they behave like children, even before their own children. This costs a tainted picture of marriage hence compelling parents to intervene.
10. Continued dependence of some parents on their children for maternal and moral support to the extent that they are living with their married children in their mansions which prompt them to find faults with the way their children are conducting marriage business hence a desire to intervene.
11. Some parents especially mothers are unwilling to let go of their sons so they tend to see their daughters-in-law as rivals over their sons' love which causes them to interfere in their marital business.

SOLUTIONS TO INTERFERENCE.

1. The parents should be sensitized on the need to give their children a chance to solve their marital challenges without interference so that they gain experience.
2. Children should try to be as independent as possible from their parents after marriage because "he who pays the piper selects the tune"
3. Young lovers who are dating should be given a chance to visit one another's homes so as to get to know each other and be accepted by either parents.
4. Married couples should behave in a morally upright manner to show their parents that they are grown-ups now and can take central stage in their marriages.
5. Parents should accept the choices of marriage partners made by their children and only give advice but not directives.
6. Children should learn to appreciate what the parents are saying, many things they say are worth heeding.
7. While agreeing or disagreeing with their parents, children should show respect and honour because that is a divine obligation.
8. Parents who physically assault their children especially daughters-in-law for some wrong doing, should be prayed for so as to change and become better parents.
9. Parents should also be counseled and guided by church elders and counselors so that they get to know how to handle their adult children.
10. Seminars, retreats and fellowships should be organized by the church specifically married unions like Father's and mothers' unions so as to instill right values in parents and also share challenges encountered by their children and devise means of solving these challenges.

MERITS/ADVANTAGES OF PARENTAL CHOICE OF A MARRIAGE.

1. Parents have a mature judgment e.g. Abraham told Eleazer not to pick a woman from Canaan for his wife but go back to his people (Gen 24:1ff)
2. Parents judge the choice from experience e.g. Samson was warned against marrying a Philistine woman Judges 14:3
3. Judah got Tamar a wife for his son Er Gen 38:6
4. Parents help their children not to make irrational and unwise decisions.
5. They carefully make inquiries about the other person e.g. Naomi (Ruth 3:1-3, Lev. 18:1)
6. Incestuous marriage is avoided (1 Cor 5:1 ff)
7. The couple can have full protection and the parents can always come in to advise family links were strengthened e.g. King Solomon married many foreign women.
8. Divorce cases are discouraged Mark 10:9-10
9. It was a means of avoiding pre-marital sex Gal 5:10, 1 Cor 6:9
10. Parents could contribute to bride wealth which was required before marriage.
11. Chronical diseases could be avoided after thorough investigations

12. Character traits that are questionable can easily be traced.
13. Conflicts between families could be avoided.
14. Respect of parents of both sides was assured Exod 20:12
15. Blessings from the elders were assured eg Jethro blessed Moses and Zipporah.
16. Bride wealth was easily refunded in case need arose or even if the boy was to marry another woman eg Jacob worked for Rachel and Leah for 14 years.

DEMERITS OF PARENTAL CHOICE.

1. Many women are denied their choice of making personal choices.
2. It was forced marriage in a sense.
3. The marriage is not built on love hence unstable and insecure
4. Chances of divorce are more likely e.g. God's choice of Gomer for Hosea.
5. Loyalty is given to in-laws other than the partner yet Peter calls for respect and submissiveness to each other 1 Peter 3:1ff
6. Incompatibility is higher and this may encourage unfaithfulness.
7. Conflicts between the families of the partners may penetrate through to the couple.
8. It undermines independence (Gen 2:24) ie lack of independence of the couple due to switched allegiance to parents than the husband.
9. Unnecessary demands from the in-laws (sexual demands)

MERITS/ADVANTAGES OF INDIVIDUAL CHOICE.

1. JOY AND FULFILMENT IN MARRIAGE (Gen. 2:24)
2. There is greater compatibility
3. Less chances of divorce
4. Marriage is founded on love
5. Independent decision making
6. Marriage partners solve their differences without involving parents
7. The type of marriage to be contracted is decided by the couple itself.
8. Cultural beliefs that are outdated are eliminated.
9. Faithfulness is more ensured.
10. One is free to marry or not to marry.

DEMERITS/DISADVANTAGES OF INDIVIDUAL CHOICE.

1. Many mistakes are likely to be made eg. poor choice which one may live to regret for example choice influenced by lust or infatuation.
2. One does not often make adequate research something which may be regretted later
3. Incestuous marriages are likely to occur
4. High chances of divorce are likely to occur.
5. Good cultural values are not observed, very often they are ignored.
6. There is a likelihood of inadequate preparation for marriage due to lack of guidance.
7. The two young people tend to consider outside beauty other than the character and personal background.
8. One is likely to marry somebody with chronic diseases.
9. Elopement which is against the Christian teaching is likely
10. Parental blessings are not received ie are missed because there was no parental approval.
11. One partner may tend to overpower the other most likely the man who may be domineering hence no equality.
12. Fornication is likely to take place before the marriage is formalized because of uncontrolled and unsupervised closeness (proximity).
13. Trial marriage/cohabiting is likely which is anti-Christian and condemned.

QUESTION

Discuss the merits and demerits of;

1. Individual choice of a marriage partner
2. Parental choice of a marriage partner

TRIAL MARRIAGE. (COHABITING)

Trial marriage is where the boy and girl intending to marry stay together for the purpose of studying each other.

It is often referred to as “casual” marriage or cohabiting.

It involves no formal or legal commitment.

It thrives on mutual agreement to live together as man and woman (not husband and wife) and takes time to know if a relationship can work out before finally consummating/perfecting/formalizing it.

It is a try and error kind of marriage.

REASONS FOR THE INCREASING RATE OF TRIAL MARRIAGE.

1. Need to find out whether the future spouse is hard working and will be able to contribute to the family development.
2. Need to find out whether the future spouse is sexually healthy so as to be certain of a fulfilled sexual marriage life.
3. Need to be sure whether the future spouse would be capable of producing children so as to be assured of a trustful marriage.
4. Need to study the character of the girl or boy one intends to marry so as to be certain of future compatibility.
5. Failure to get bride wealth so the two may have to work together to raise the bride wealth.
6. Young people fear to be committed totally in marriage, they are interested in “pick and take” and drop” relationships with no formal commitments.
7. Permissiveness that is we are living in a society where people mind their own business and do not regard what laws stipulate as long as what they do gives them pleasure.
8. Low religious conviction/commitment where people are no longer fearing God and no longer accountable to God.
9. Western influence where people wholesomely borrow alien/foreign culture from the western like seeing world habiting as normal and adopt them, they later rubbish the true African enriching culture values like respect of virginity and marriage.
10. Influence of urbanization today, people are living a dual life where a man works in the township and has a country home (in village) so whenever he is working, he feels he should have a sexual partner because of his dual existence.
11. Lack of parental guidance where parents are completely absent from the lives of their children and so rarely guide their children and times they set bad examples which the young people copy like “multiple relationship which later impact on the young negatively.
12. Many young people today lack self control therefore feel they cannot afford to wait for the right time to marry.
13. Greed for wealth some people are opportunists they grab such chances where they can scoop wealth from their partners and later run away.
14. Rigid religious demands e.g the demand of monogamy ie one man one woman which some young people cannot stomach because they are interested in adventurism
15. The liberalization or presence of contraceptives which help young people to hide evidence of sex play
16. Decline in cultural values and traditions where African traditional values are watered down like virginity coupled with the influence of formal education.

QUESTION

1. Account for the increasing rate of trial marriage in society today
2. Examine the arguments advanced by young people in support of trial marriage.

ADVANTAGES OF TRIAL MARRIAGE

1. The rate of divorce can be limited since partners only enter a contract of marriage after finally ironing out their limitations during the time of studying each other.
2. Partners can have ample time to arrange and plan for a wedding while they are together.
3. A trial marriage period gives assurance to both partners that a marriage will last especially if it is on for a long time.
4. Trial marriage helps to curb immoralities in society by people who cannot control their passion.
5. The uncertainty of trial marriage forces the couple to learn how to behave well towards one another.
6. Marriage expenditure can only be incurred when the two are sure of successful marriage ie wastage is minimized.
7. Trial marriage gives ample time to partners to get to know each other well and this minimizes conflicts in their relationship.
8. The uncertainty of childlessness is defected well in time and this gives them a chance to make decisions well in time.

DISADVANTAGES OF TRIAL MARRIAGE.

1. It is an equivalent of fornication and therefore a sin before God.
2. A disagreement or break up may arise when a girl is pregnant leaving her in a precarious situation of confusion hence the child born may be a bastard.
3. A woman who has been tried stands deem or slim/minimal chances of getting married again
4. An abandoned/tried woman may turn into a prostitutes in a process of earning a living both for the children and herself.
5. being tried by several men may lead to contraction of sexually transmitted diseases and much more so HIV/AIDS.
6. Starting with a trial marriage may bring contentment and laziness thus postponing the actual marriage.
7. When a trial marriage breaks up, the partner especially the woman will lose respect and self-esteem in society.
8. Adultery/ infidelity is very possible since there is not formal commitment and the partners are not sure of permanency, so one may fear to put all her his "eggs" in one "basket"
9. There is a danger of death due to abortion arising from the breakup of marriage. A frustrated woman may what to lessen her burden by aborting.
10. Contraceptives may be over used or misused in an attempt to block pregnancy during trial marriage, this may lead ot illness like cancer or even death.
11. In case of death of the husband, the woman and her children's security is not guaranteed because she has no legal claim on the goods of the deceased husband.

PURPOSE OF TRIAL LMARRIAGE IN SOME TRADITIONAL AF'N COMMUNITIES

Trial marriage was a process in marriage whereby a girl had to stay in a boy's family for sometimes before marriage.

This arrangement was purposely for;

1. It was a social test for a girl before marriage to see whether she would make a befitting wife.
2. It helped in studying the conduct of the girl and how she related with others.
3. It was intended to ensure fertility of the girl given the high affinity they had for children.

4. It was intended to prove that she was hard working and able to run and support the family.
5. It ensured stability of the marriage since it helped to prevent divorce after the final marriage process had been completed.
6. It enabled parents of the boy to raise enough bride wealth and to prepared for the marriage function.
7. It was a kind of final preparation or trouncing given to the girl before she established her house hold with the husband.
8. It gave room for the parents of both the bride and bride groom to finalise, with the negotiations in their children's marriage.
9. It enabled good choices to be arrived at since the parents were fully involved ie took center stage in studying the girl
10. It ensured the family of the boy against childless marriage ie in most societies the marriage would be finalized after confirming fertility.
11. It enabled the couple to respect elders since they were to approve the marriage.

QUESTION

Examine the purpose of trial marriage in some communities of traditional African society

WHY CHRITIANS OBJECT TO TRIAL MARRIAGE.

1. Marriage is a gift from God and therefore it should not be abused. It is a divine and holy institution
2. Trial marriage encourages adultery yet Christianity calls for faithfulness in marriage
3. Marriage should be permanent yet in a trial marriage one may be forced to desert the other.
4. Trial marriage leads to unwanted pregnancies which pregnancies end up in abortion which is murder and this contravenes the commandment "thou shall not kill" Exod 20: 13.
5. Trial marriage is the same as pre-marital sex which is condemned in the Bible. The bible encourages sexual chastity (purity) until marriage
6. There should be equality in marriage yet trial marriage takes females a inferior.
7. Christians should always pay with patience as encouraged by James in his epistle (leter) for the right choice of a partner instead of trying on their own.
8. Trial marriage is built on suspicion and dilemma yet Christianity calls for rust and mutual understanding.
9. If children are born to the couple, such children may suffer and lose proper parental love and care when the marriage is dissolved
10. Trial marriage is characterized by quarrels and misunderstanding while Christianity calls for peace, love and harmony in the family
11. Trial marriage is founded on untrue love yet Christianity is based on genuine, based/stead fast unconditional love.
12. Though children are blessings to marriage, mutual companionship ought to come first, these are important Christian virtues which are not considered in trial marriage.
13. Trial marriage is disadvantageous to the girl who may lose her qualities like virginity
14. A person left or jilted after a trial arrangement may suffer emotional and psychological torture which may result in grave sins like committing suicide. Thus devaluing the God give life.
15. Should the girl fail the test, she may turn out to be a public disgrade and this may dehumanize her which may spoil the God given image in her.
16. Trial marriage is rather immoral and it is a fertile ground for prostitution.
17. In a trial arrangement, partners often use contraception to prevent conception and producing of children yet in an ideal situation marriage is supposed ot be fruitful.
18. Marriage to Christians is meant to be holy, and trial marriage is a sign of adultery, concubine which is condemned.
19. Christian marriage is blessed by God but not trial marriage, such companionship cannot be blessed by God
20. In case of failure/separation, it brings disunity yet Christianity emphasizes unity

QUESTION

Justify the Christian objection to trial marriage

As a Christian comment on the practice of trial marriage.

CONCUBINAGE

Concubine is when a married man has another woman besides his legal or official wife.

It is becoming a common practice today and is taking the place of polygamy in Uganda today.

REASONS FOR THE RAMPANT CONCUBINAGE TODAY.

1. Change of status ie some men find themselves with wives who were not of their standard do they add concubines.
2. It is also answer where the wife is in the village and husband is working in town ie dual existence due to urbanization.
3. Where the man might have married prematurely and realizes it was a wrong choice.
4. The man may want to escape from a nagging wife and children and seek solace, and comfort peace in the hands of a concubine.
5. Influence from bad peers who may be engrossed in the act and so are the friends to do the same after spelling out the advantages such as comfort
6. Concubine is cheap because the man does not need to worry about the required payments like bride wealth
7. In case of sexual dissatisfaction from the legal wife that may arise due to illnesses, gestation etc.
8. Most concubines offer higher standards such as tender loving care, comfort etc than the official wife or wives.
9. It is due to protection or maintenance of ones status in church, politics etc.
10. Barrenness on the side of the matrimonial wife yet the man may be pressured by the relatives to have a heir.
11. Lust or high sexual libido of some men that may seem unsatisfiable or cannot be satisfied by the official wife.
12. Desire to have children of different personality traits/ caliber, a target that may not be realized if one had one particular wife.
13. Infidelity/unfaithfulness of the legal wife which may compel the man to take on a concubine out of revenge.
14. Failure on the side of women to get marriage partners which prompts them to avail themselves to become concubines.
15. Possession of a lot of wealth and looking for ways of spending it which may drive a man to look for women to spend his 'cash' with.
16. Greed for material wealth forcing many young girls to go in for married men who have the desired/desirable status hence becoming concubines.
17. Loss of love for the legal wife/first wife for one reason or the other may force a man to look for a concubine.
18. Existence of many divorced women who are willing to become concubine for their survival
19. Decline in religious conviction where people are no longer accountable to God because they do what pleases them.
20. Decline in cultural values where one was expected to be rightly married after following the streamlined marriage procedures such payment of bride wealth.
21. The high number of women compared to men as shown by demographic statistics which leaves many women without men.
22. Moral decadence/lack of role models that prompts people to behave as they so wish since they are indifferent to what society says.

CHRISTIAN OBJECTION TO CONCUBINAGE.

1. Concubine is against the right purpose of marriage which is procreation because in this arrangement contraception is used so as to enjoy sex without any hindrance
2. Concubine is dependent on lust yet marriage should be based on mutual love.
3. Concubine is a secret/hidden and illegal relationship yet Christian marriage is a public witness while making the oath.
4. Concubine lacks God's blessings yet marriage is a divine institution ordained by God when he created man and woman to live together Gen. 2:21-22
5. Concubine tantamount to adultery yet Christian marriage emphasizes faithfulness.
6. Under concubine, sex is for pleasure and not necessary for production of children yet Christian marriage cherishes procreation.
7. A concubine acts as a second wife yet Christian marriage ought to be monogamous in nature.
8. Concubine is against the legal wife's right and power over the husband yet Christianity teaches that the wife (1 cor 7:4)
9. Concubine lowers the dignity of a woman yet in Christianity the woman's dignity is upheld Gen 1:26 both were created in God's image.
10. Concubinage is bad example to the young and yet a Christian is called to be the light of the world and salt of the earth mat 5:13
11. Under concubinage, the relationship is for selfish interest yet Christian marriage is for companionship, mutual comfort and love.
12. Concubinage leads to divorce (separation) yet Christianity calls for permanency and condemns divorce Malachi 2:16, Mark 10:9.
13. Proper child upbringing is disrupted under concubinage yet Christian marriage upholds responsible parenthood/child nurturing.
14. Concubinage leads to misuse of sex as a god given gift yet sex in marriage is a gift that should be respected (Gen 2:24, 1cor 6:16)
15. Concubinage leads to sexual dissatisfaction yet there should be satisfaction of conjugal rights in marriage.

QUESTION.

1

- a) account for the high rate of concubinage in society today
- b) Concubinage is taking the place of polygamy in Uganda discuss.
- c) C) in what ways does concubinage deviate from the Christian understanding of marriage?
- d) What are the Christian objections to concubinage?

DIVORCE

Divorce is the unilateral legal dissolution of a previously consummated marriage by denouncing the marriage vows.

While separation is staying apart of the partners temporarily with hope that they will reconcile and come back to live together.

CAUSES OF DIVORCE.

1. Rush marriage entered before people can get to know one another adequately
2. Religious differences may cause divorce when one of the partners is converted to a diametrically opposed religion.
3. Adultery may cause divorce where one of the partners may feel cheated and betrayed and may opt out of marriage.

4. Poverty may cause divorce where one partner preferably the wife may run out of patience because of the persistent poverty or women who get married to men because of their wealth in the event of poverty, divorce may be inevitable.
5. Alcoholism and drug addiction may cause divorce when one of the partners finds it hard to stand the unbecoming habits of the alcoholic spouse.
6. Wife bartering and harsh treatment may cause divorce when it reaches extreme proportions.
7. Barrenness of a woman may cause divorce due to the great importance many people attach to children in marriage.
8. Long illness where hope of recovery is slim may cause divorce because it interrupts the normal marital sexual life and the starved partner may run out of patience.
9. Improved status of one partner especially the man may cause divorce so as to get a wife of a befitting status.
10. Peer groups influence may lead to divorce when a man faces challenges from peers on the type/choice of wife he made.
11. Parental interference may cause divorce where parents disapprove of the choice of a partner of their daughter or son.
12. Women emancipation may be misconstrued or misunderstood and this may cause wives to disrespect their husbands who may feel belittled and therefore may not withstand such character.
13. Forced marriages usually result in divorce because steadfast love in such a relationship which would hold the partners together may be lacking
14. Target marriages which are aimed at solving a particular problem may easily end in divorce after ones target is met or realized e.g citizenship, wealth, contracts etc.
15. Socially bad behaviors (anti-social habits) such as theft, witchcraft cannibalism, gluttony etc which may strain a marriage, bring suspicion ending up in divorce.
16. Abortion which is not agreed upon by the man may lead to divorce. It is regarded as murder which brings a bad omen.
17. Polygamy may not be tolerable by some women who may opt for divorce.
18. Loss of first love may cause divorce; people may simply cease having feelings for one another.
19. Failure to pay bride wealth may cause divorce. The wife may feel cheated, may at time disrespect the husband something which may strain the marriage.
20. Laziness in the home and failure to fulfill ones marital and family responsibilities like taking care of the home, (house hold chores among others).

DANGERS OF DIVORCE

1. It affects the family and brings suffering especially to the children who are most vulnerable.
2. It may cause social stigmatization since a divorce may not be allowed to remaining in church and to participate in church activities.
3. The resources used in marriage are wasted since a marriage is declared null and void
4. Divorces especially the women may find it difficult to find another partner in case she is given a go ahead.
5. A person may be permanently haunted by the act of divorce and the consequences. therefrom.
6. The children stand a risk of poor upbringing due to missing parental love and guidance.
7. A full time house wife may turn into a prostitute after divorce as a way of earning a living.
8. Divorce is wrong according to the bible. "I hate divorce" declares the sovereign lord (mal 2:16 "whoever divorces his wife and marries another sins against his first wife" MK 10:9-11
9. It causes disharmony in society. A person who leaves an area due to divorce will always leave a vacuum behind.
10. It may seriously affect the two people psychologically due to the reflection on lost opportunities.
11. It leads to loss of self esteem, personal pride and dignity because society no longer values you.
12. Divorce is usually accompanied by some stringent demands and in most cases one may be forced to fore go what he worked so hard for e.g property or hard cash.

13. Since divorce is very frustrating, one may be forced to resort to alcoholism and drug addiction which have disastrous consequences like death.
14. Out of frustration, some divorcees commit suicide which may emotionally affect the children and the estranged spouse.
15. Children from divorced parents may end up abandoned on the streets or in dust bins and they are likely to be traumatized even when they grow up and get married, they may have unstable marriages.
16. Other estranged couple may practice infanticide ie killing of infants, once they are abandoned by their spouses e.g kasoma of Nsangi who killed his 6 children a misunderstanding and later a divorce with his wife and he also committed suicide.
17. In future the children may emulate the bad example of their parents and so in future may also end up as divorcees.

SOLUTION TO DIVORCE.

1. Couples should show mutual respect and love for one another so that harmony prevails in their home.
2. Wives should be submissive and obedient to their husbands because it is their Christian obligation. They should emulate the example of Sarah who was submissive to Abraham and called him master (1 Peter 3:3-5)
3. Couples should be faithful to each other, the conjugal rights should only be enjoyed in the context of marriage, Paul emphasizes that the marital bed must be kept holy" (Hebrews 13:4)
4. Church ministers should be contacted for marriage counseling and guidance and in settling serious marital disputes to ensure harmonious marriage relationships.
5. Partners should be open to one another in marriage so as to avoid suspicion and conflict breeding (marriage should be an open book)
6. Partners should pray together in case of any marital disorders so that God gives them the courage and holy spirit to resolve their challenges and the family that prays together stays together"
7. Partners should show love to each other or rekindle their love by confessing their love to each other e.g Elisha told Hannah that she means more to him than 10 sons to him"
8. Partners should be patient with one another and endeavor to act exemplarily to enable them change their bad traits of their spouses (eg. Hosea and Gomer.)
9. Married partners should try to forgive the faults of their spouses so as to effect positive reform and for harmony to prevail in their home e.g Hosea forgave his adulterous wife Gomer.
10. Young people should be encouraged to have ample time for courtship so as to study their character and avoid divorce.
11. The church should publicize the laws regarding divorce and enforce them such as the danger and solutions to divorce.
12. There should be acceptance and tolerating of strengths and weaknesses of couples and appreciating each other's strong points.
13. Christians should choose good friends who will impact positively on them rather than the bad company which ruins good morals 1 Cor 15:33
14. Partners should fulfill their duties to one another e.g rendering of conjugal rights undeservedly without denial (1 Cor 7:5).
15. Couples should be reminded of marriage vows to stay together until death does them apart.

QUESTION

- a) **Examine the high rate at which marriages are breaking up in Uganda today.**
- b) **Analyze the effects of divorce to;**
 - i) **The family**
 - ii) **Society**
- c) **What Christian advice can you give to married couples to make their marriages stable?**

2a) "young people today marry in the evening by morning they are divorced. Account for this phenomenon.

b)what advice would you give to a couple whose marriage is at the verge of collapsing.

BIBLICAL VIEWS OF DIVORCE

OLD TESTAMENT.

1. Divorce was never intended by God, God's original intention for marriage was permanency (Gen 2:24) "that's why a man shall leave his father and mother, be united with his wife and the two will become one" meaning they are inseparable.
2. Divorce is detested in the book of Malachi 2:16, God says "I hate divorce"
3. Prophet Malachi prophesied that "if a man divorces his wife, he over whelms her with cruelty (mal 2:16)
4. In Ecclesiastes 5:5 emphasizes respect of vows or promises made. "it is better not to promise at all than to make a promise and fail to keep it"
5. However divorce in the O.T was allowed if a man found any fault with his wife "deut 24:1-2. However, the faults mainly were flimsy scape goats which could not be substantiated.
6. In relation to the above a man who divorce his wife was to give her a certificate of divorce.
7. A woman would only initiate a divorce when a man had a dreaded skin disease like leprosy or if he subscribed to pagan worship
8. Children of divorced parents miss parental love and care just like Hosea and comers children.

NEW TESTAMENT.

1. Jesus in his teaching forbade divorce except for the case of adultery (mt 5:31-32, mk 10: 11-12)
2. Jesus still condemned divorce as wrong and so marriage is meant to be permanent. He said "what God has joined together, no man should put asunder" mark 10:9
3. Tolerance, forgiveness and reconciliation and advocated for where there are marriage difficulties (mt 18:21-22).
4. In Christian marriages, love should persist even when one partner is unfaithful
5. Wronged partners should realize that we are all sinners and are liable so be ready to forgive Rom 3:23
6. Profound religious faith can work to prevent or stop on marriage from disintegrating to the point of divorce.
7. Jesus points out that if a man divorces his wife and marries some other woman commits adultery (Mt. 19:9)
8. St. Paul teaches that a married woman is bound by the law to her husband as long as he lives (Rom 7:2)
9. St. Paul in 1 Cor 7:10 still teaches that "for married people I have a command which is not my own but the lords, a wife must not leave her husband"

NB

Although in some churches divorce is almost allowed, in the catholic church it is forbidden only separation is granted to ease tension.

QUESTION

Examine the biblical / Christian teaching of divorce.

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL VIEW OF DIVORCE

In traditional Africa, divorce was of rare occurrence and a woman could only be divorced under the following circumstances

1. If the man or wife was greedy, selfish spiteful, cruel, jealous, unjust, violent, brutal a liar or arrogant, these were considered as intolerable vices.
2. If a woman was barren and she refused to cooperate with the man to get her sister or help a man get another woman who would bear children on her behalf.
3. If a man failed to pay bride wealth, this was an important binding factor of the couple so the failure to fulfill it would prompt the father of the bride to declare the marriage null and void.
4. If a woman was caught in acts of adultery, this was an abomination because a wife was expected to be faithful to her husband.
5. If a woman was a thief and in extreme cases if a man was a notorious thief yet society expected them to be hard workers and fend for their families through right ways.
6. If the married partner is discovered to be involved in such satanic acts of tendencies of sorcery, magic witchcraft which vices likely to cause death or disrupt society order and harmony.
7. If it was discovered that the man/woman failed to fulfill any cultural practices such as initiation rituals which were cherished by some societies.
8. If any of the married partners had a chronic/long illness that was presumed or associated with curses from gods, such ailments like leprosy, epilepsy, sickle cells etc.
9. Marital incompatibility where the two parties have completely failed to harmonize their differences given the fact that the choices were made by the parents.
10. If a woman/man was disrespectful to her/his in-laws and her husband by being nagging/quarrelsome, refusing to obey or comply with the husband's instructions etc.
11. If a woman was lazy that is she could not cook, could not perform her household chores or even faking care of the home etc.
12. If a woman mistreated the children of her co wife or any members of the family, she would be divorced given the extended nature of the traditional families everyone was a member of the family.
13. If a woman refused to render conjugal/sexual rights to her husband and with no genuine reason because in the first place that is why she left her parents' home, to come and satisfy the husband sexually.

QUESTION.

1. **Discuss the grounds on which traditional African society permitted divorce.**
2. **Under what circumstances would divorce become a necessary evil in traditional Africa.**

REASONS WHY DIVORCE WAS RARE IN ATS

In traditional Africa, divorce did not occur regularly due to the following reasons:-

1. Marriage involved the whole community and usually a rightful partner was arrived at home ruling out divorce.
2. Bride wealth cemented marriage so much that dissolution was difficult or else the girl pays back the dowry or if the boy caused it, he lost his wealth.
3. Divorce in traditional Africa would cause social tension and start inter-clan/tribal feuds or wars.
4. A divorced woman had no inheritance or legal rights. Therefore she would opt to change, be subdued or penalized and remain married.
5. A.T.S looked at divorce as a bad omen to a woman; therefore one lost respect hope and integrity in society.
6. The importance of a woman in child rearing or upbringing made it impossible for a woman to be sent away.
7. Women were inferior in all aspects to life to men and so they could not have any mandate to initiate divorce lest they would be mistaken for being insolent and rebellious.
8. Women/persisted in marriage even under harsh circumstances to avoid mistreatment of the children by co-wives when they were gone so they endured so as to be protective of their children.

9. Impotence could not result in divorce since a wife could get sexual satisfaction from a brother-in-law and would even sire children for the important brother.
10. Barren women were not divorced since polygamy was allowed to cater for such anomaly and such a woman could stay in the home in a subordinate position
11. Under all circumstances, divorce was looked at as the last resort when all other means/measures of saving one's marriage had been tried and exhausted.
12. Women office was only in the Kitchen an aspect achieved only through marriage and they were comfortable with that inferior position and would be respected for that married status; the unmarried and divorcees were disrespected.

QUESTION.

Divorce was of rare occurrence in traditional Africa than it is today comment.

POLYGAMY

Polygamy is a marriage situation where a man co-exists with more than one wife/woman; who are legally or otherwise affiliated to him.

Polyandry on the otherhand is a marriage situation where a woman co-exists with more than one man.

CAUSES OF POLYGAMY

1. To some people polygamy is a sign of respect honour and prestige. Managing of more than one wife more so in the same homestead as it was in ATS would fetch one a lot of respect.
2. It is a source of labor for cultivation on a man's home and also eases the numerous domestic chores.
3. It increases the rate of raising many offspring of a man since these are born of different mothers.
4. Barrenness of the first wife which necessitates having another wife as a remedy, sometimes after discussion with the barren wife.
5. It's done as a way of extending relationships whit different communities by marrying a woman from each community.
6. It's done to cover up the period of lactation when a man cannot have sex with one of the wives.
7. Long illness of a wife may force a man to get another ne to help/care for both the sick wife and for him.
8. As a reaction against a wife's refusal to render sexual rights to the man, a man may have to marry another woman.
9. A wrong choice of a wife may be imposed on a man by parents. This can be solved by marrying a second wife of his choice.
10. Some men take on a second wife so as to have an alternative sex of children in case the first wife bears single sex children, so a man may desire to bear children of different character traits/ calibres.
11. Some men have wealth and feel like spending it in form of dowry. This ends up in polygamy.
12. Some cultures influence young people to be polygamous due to peers influence and desire for identification with that culture.
13. Some men are forced t marry children or young girls whom they impregnate hence polygamy.
14. Urbanization has led ot due existence, men who have both rural and urban homes each of which must have a wife.
15. Improved/ social/economic status may lead men into polygamy; whenever a man is promoted or earns more he gets a wife that befits him.
16. Polygamy is insurance in case one wife dies or leaves, it is easier to substitute her and the man moves on than to replace her.
17. The first wife can grow much older than the husband who may find it necessary to marry another etc.

ADVANTAGES OF POLYGAMY

1. It provides children for a man whose wife is childless.

2. It provides extra labour on the man's estates, and home; the more wives, the more labour.
3. It elevates a man's status in the community where respect is accorded to a polygamous man due to management of those wives
4. It provides sexual satisfaction and convenience for the man in case of the inevitable situations like lactation, gestation, menstruation etc.
5. It is a source of prestige for the man who may brag about his management social and economic status and skills.
6. It offers security to the homestead and the husband because of the presence of many people which may scare any outside invaders/ aggressors.
7. It extends bonds of kinship and causes popularity since a man is linked to various in laws/kinsmen
8. It gives opportunity to many women to get married especially in such a situation where there appears to be more women than men since different household chores are shared among the various relatives.
9. It allows for division of work in the home since different house hold chores are shared among the various relatives.
10. It gives relief to the woman to rest when she is sick or handicapped and gives her a chance to be catered for by the co-wives and husband.

DISADVANTAGES OF POLYGAMY

1. Love can only exist between two people. It is indivisible, so a man cannot have two or more wives and love them all equally.
2. Children born in a polygamous family are deprived of parental love especially fatherly love, care and proper upbringing.
3. Quarrels and fights may arise in the family and such conflicts may end up in bewitching each other.
4. The woman may resort to adultery as a way of getting sexual satisfaction on days allotted to another wife (ie when the man is away)
5. A wife is reduced to less than equal to the husband ie a subordinate. It appears as though a man is equal to two or more wives.
6. Wives don't put much effort on home development since succession is not clear. The heir may come from another wife's children.
7. Related to the above, the property of a family is neglected as the wives do not take collective responsibility over the family property.
8. Polygamy results in a large family hence may be a root cause of poverty in the family and in most cases there is lack of basic needs like food, clothing, education, healthcare etc.
9. Polygamy is a sin and is not permitted by God because of its effects to the individual, family and society.
10. The risk of contracting and passing on sexually transmitted diseases is increased because of the sexual network, where one of them may not be faithful thus infecting others.
11. The financial and economic needs of the home cannot fully be met by the father because of the excess "baggage" he has to shoulder.
12. Incest is common in polygamous households where a son may fall in love with his father's young wife or even step sisters and cousins.
13. There are many disputes over succession by the sons in the event of death of their father.
14. Divorce is very common in polygamous marriages because of the numerous conflicts that always arise in such families.

QUESTION

"It is wrong to emphasize monogamous marriage today in a society where women outnumber men" as a Christian comment.

THE WOMEN LIBERATION MOVEMENT.

The women liberation/emancipation movement is a concerted women's effort to alleviate the plight of the women folk which has been made precarious by the cultural, social, religious, political and economic prejudices against women.

OR

An attempt/struggle by women to end injustices inflicted on them by men, churches, governments etc.

It began way back in the industrial age in Europe and picked momentum in the 70s.

It is noted that women do 60% of the total labour requirements in the agricultural field. They produce 80% of the food consumed in society and work for long hours yet the women are materially unrewarded.

During turbulent times/insurgencies or war situations women and children suffer more than men.

MISSION /AIMS/OBJECTIVES OF THE WOMEN LIBERATION MOVEMENT.

1. To forestall the denial of inheritance for the wife and her children in the event of death of her husband. A wife with only female children stood less chances of support.
2. To put an end to sexual abuse, denial of women's sexual rights and harassment. Women were (are) indiscriminately abused and denied their sexual rights. Some people looked at them as sex objects or instruments to manufacture children.
3. Some laws make it impossible for women to own property in their own right. So the movement is aimed at granting women this opportunity. A woman could not enter contracts due to lack of property eg land for security.
4. To fight for and improve the status of women. In some cases women were regarded as second class citizens without a right to vote.
5. To fight oppressive cultural practices which reflected that women were under men and kneeling before men, food taboos, cultural practices such as female genital mutilation (FGM).
6. To grant women a chance to participate in religious affairs. There was discrimination where women were not allowed to freely participate in church as priests and leaders.
7. To create a leveled platform for women to stand for political office. Women could not stand a chance of holding political offices and they were confined to the kitchen as their office.
8. To fight for the rights of child bearing mothers regarding maternity leave. Pregnant working women were not treated with due consideration, not given maternity leave with pay and some were dismissed on conceptions.
9. To grant both girls and boys equal opportunities previously the education of the boy took precedence over that of girls. Therefore many girls were missing formal education as a result.
10. To fight for the right of the girl child the birth of a boy in most societies were greeted with joy and happiness, while a girl brought gloom and scorn. In some societies a girl child was seen as curse.
11. To relieve women of the excess baggage they had regarding domestic chores. Women were overworked by farm work and domestic work/chores which wore them out quickly while the men simply rested. No wonder in most societies women were regarded as the "beasts of burden"
12. Women stood less chance of employment vis-a-vis the men, so the movement aimed at uplifting the chances of women by their self-esteem so that they can ably compete with men in such fields.
13. To put an end to the wife battering practice which in most cases goes unabated, it is wide spread at times it involves death of the victim eg Dr. Nyangan Apollo a pharmacist at Doroti hospital strangled his 40 year-old wife Christine Dombio after a misunderstanding and left her unconscious and she later died on her way to hospital on 24/7/2010.

the doctor was later sentenced to life imprisonment at Luzira prison over murder charges.

To revisit the allocation of generally unprofitable roles in society of women while the men often take roles that are most valued socially.

14. To revisit the allocation of generally unprofitable roles in society to woman while the men often take roles that are most valued socially.
15. To fight for equality of women at places of work. Women were not treated in their own right. A woman would be paid less money for a similar job and she missed some allowances and facilities eg house allowance, transport etc just because she is a woman.
16. Poverty affects woman more than men. The majority of the world's poor people are either women or children due to the selfishness of men.
17. To correct the misinterpretation of some holy scriptures say in the bible about the fall of man in the Genesis 3 story where women are looked at as subordinates to men and inherently sinful and to blame for the fall of man and the associated evils.
18. To highlight the scourge of polygamy which undermines the moral and human rights of women and causes conflicts in society.
19. To correct the unjust divorce laws which make divorce a prerogative of men and makes it impossible for women to initiate divorce.
20. To high light, correct and put straight laws which imply that women are incapable of self sufficiency eg the requirement for a man to offer financial support to his wife and children.

SUCCESS/ACHIEVEMENTS/EFFORT/FRUITS OF THE LIBERATION

A lot has been registered positively as far as the movement is concerned as noted below;

1. Elevation of many women to important public offices and status both politically and economically on local and international scene.

For example;

- a) The first woman president in Africa sir leaf el Johnson of Liberia who has served 2 terms before handing over to George were (former footballers)
- b) 1st woman president of Malawi Joyce Banda (2022)
- c) 1st woman vice president of Uganda Dr. Wandera Naigaga Specioza Kazibwe
- d) 1st woman speaker of Uganda Parliament Hon Rebecca kadaga Alitwala
- e) 1st woman speaker of the East African legislative Assembly (EALA) Hon. Margret Zziwa of Uganda.
- f) 1st woman CID (Criminal Investigation Department boss Elizabeth Kuteesa.
- g) On the international scene lady Justice Julia Ssebutinde who served on the panel of Judges of the criminal served of judges of the international criminal court (ICC) and the second Uganda judge on the same court.
- h) 1st woman prime minister of England (uk) Margret thatcher.
- i) Us secretary for foreign affairs Rice Condoleezza.
- j) Among other prominent women
2. Affirmative action which gives women a say and definite representation in say and definite representation in parliament and on local council, today we have various women representatives of different levels right from local council 1 to 5 and parliament.
3. The restoration of women's right to acquire and own land and property.
4. The turning around of a legendary mentality that a woman cannot stand against a man and later on defeat him in politics. Eg in 2001, Hon Winnie Byanyima defeated Nyomangime in the Mbarara municipality in a tight race and Betty Namboze Bakireke of DP defeated Rev. Peter Bakaluba Mukasa in the by-election of Mukono North parliamentary race.
5. Equal opportunities and priority is given to both boys and girls in accessing education today.
6. Affirmative action for women in education has been realized ie Girls are in effect given lower entry points not only in government secondary schools but also in public universities.

Organizations have also been formed to boost girl child education eg the Girl's education movement under the Nagagereka of Buganda which basically supports girls to keep them in school as long as possible.

In relation to the above, the esteem of girls has been boosted by many organisations among which is the girl power initiative by Ps. Jessica Kayarija of Rubaga Miracle Center cathedral.

7. Still girls are given that concession as long as they qualify to join a public university in Uganda like Makerere University (MUK), Kyambogo (kyn) Busitema etc.
8. Women have infiltrated trades and professions which back then were meant for men eg the army (brigadier Nalweyiso, Getrude Njuba) engineering (Winnie Byanyima Colonel Besigye's wife) was the first a female engineer in Africa former UEB/UMEME Boss Irene Mutoni, and was once the minister of energy and resources (2012) etc.
9. Several women organisations have been formed to advocate for women's rights eg FIDA (an association of women lawyers) women SACCOS aimed at empowering women economically.
10. Women have been offered opportunity to speak in public and be listened to unlike in the past eg currently the speaker of the 9th parliament is Rebecca Kadaga Alitwala.
11. Vigilance in cracking down defilers, rapists and sexual harassers and handling them by the law has been exhibited eg laws have been enacted to put these sexual offenders to book ie 14 years of imprisonment/incarceration for defilers on conviction and 7 years of imprisonment for rapists and life imprisonment for aggravated defilers.
12. Establishment of credit and development organization to enhance or uplift the economic status of women eg Finca foundation for international community assessment, Namirembe. Heifer project (send a cow) for widows and women with orphans etc.
13. Women can now take leadership positions in churches, they are ordained as reverends pastors/pastresses e.g the 1st woman Reverend to be ordained in the Anglican church is Reverend Diana Nkesiga of all saints church Nakasero, women pastors; Pr. Jessica Kayanja, Nalongo Irene Manjeri of Bethel healing centre, Pr. Namutebi Imelda Kub.
14. Some women are now bread winners/earners of homes having broken the umbilical cord of economic dependence on men.
15. Some women get similar Salaries and allowances with men they sometimes get better facilities.
16. The rights of women are re-affirmed and strengthened by the international declaration of human rights (IHRI)

FAILURES/WEAKNESSES OF THE MOVEMENT.

However, the following remain to be done in emancipating the women folk

1. Much of the farm work and domestic chores still remain a task of the women.
2. The battering and abuse of women (sexually) has continued unabated.
3. Few women have been ordained priests and elevated in areas of responsibility along the church lineage.
4. Sexual harassment at the place of work and other public places still goes on and is usually unreported.
5. Women don't have access to legal aid that would offer them an opportunity of attaining justice.
6. Women continue to be sidelined in employment vis-a-vis men as regards salary promotion, facilities etc.
7. About 50% of girls of school going age are out of school for various reasons like lack of sanitary wear, scholastic materials etc
8. Some offences against women like defilement continue to be settled traditionally eg a fine of a goat and about 40,000 for defilement, to the humiliation of the women's cause.
9. Men are free to practice polygamy but women not even adultery. There is a way society hurriedly and unfairly blames the women in incidences of adultery.
10. Still today, women cannot initiate a divorce because of fear of public opinion ie the public will always a portion a bigger balance to women.
11. When it comes to challenging and demanding tasks, women keep a loaf or shy away claiming it's the men to do such stuff eg installing or erecting an electric pole.

12. Still women cannot approach men for love and yet they claim equal rights and treatment. They would rather die with their passion rather than suffer humiliation and those who have dared have been branded “loose” or “sluts”
13. Single parenthood is now on the increase because women now feel independent and have lost the gait of fighting for stability of their homes. Others have sought services of Endoscopy clinics where sperm donation is done and have given birth to “father less” children.
14. Children born in a family still belong to the fathers clan, a woman cannot claim responsibility over the children not even ownership of the children.
15. Some of the proprietors of the movement are women who are either divorced or those who have failed in marriage and therefore in essence cannot emancipate their women counterparts eg Salamu Musumba who separated with the husband Isaac Musomba.
16. Most of the advocates of the movement and their activities are urban based, so the rural women are not reached and others have not heard about the emancipation, those who have a clue or glimpse in the movement misunderstanding it as something intended to wreck/destroy their marriage.

QUESTION

Discuss the women liberation movement.

THE STATUS OF WOMEN IN A.T.S

1. Women did not feature in community leadership. They were subjects of men whose leadership was only reflected in the “kitchen”
2. They had the heaviest and most detestable work in the home ie did all the donkey work ie cooking, digging, fetching fire wood etc.
3. A man could marry as many women as he desired and could afford but a wife had only one man.
4. Much more joy was expressed at the birth of a boy than a girl who had less regard.
5. Women were prohibited from eating certain foods especially the delicious ones e.g chicken, honey, grasshoppers, milk etc.
6. The male parents received a greater share of bride wealth (Lion's share) than the female parents and relatives of the girl.
7. In case of wrong doing, a woman had to apologize earnestly to the husband while a husband could not apologize under all circumstances.
8. Women's views were never welcomed however important they were because a woman was not supposed to say anything in public after all her office was in the kitchen.
9. Women were meant to show moral and physical subordination to men by kneeling
10. A woman had no sexual rights nor did she have a right to say No to a man whatsoever.
11. A wife could not initiate a divorce however pressing and oppressive the circumstances under which she was subjected to.
12. Women could not qualify to inherit their parent's wealth even if they were the only children.
13. Women and children ate separately from men who ate in dignified ways and took lion's share of whatever was prepared.
14. Less sympathy was shown for the death of a woman a man. More cultural ritual had to be performed for a dead man.
15. The beating of women was seen as a privilege and a sign of love. This practice was common among the baganda and basoga.
16. All wrong doing of the children was blamed on their mothers who would even be punished for neglecting to discipline their children.
17. A woman was looked at as a second class citizen, (a by-the-way”) and therefore her contribution to society was negligible.

However, there were positive attributes and roles expressed for women and these include;

- i) Women's role as nurses in society was positively acknowledged ie they would take care of the sick and nurse them, they were regarded as society's herbalists.
- ii) Women's role as mothers who took care of the home, disciplined children and brought them up in accordance to society's norms such as role was greatly recognized.
- iii) A woman's role in child bearing and rearing was also greatly acknowledged because without them, society would not exist or survive
- iv) Grand mother's role as baby seaters, advisers, comforters, teachers and disciplinarians and counselors to the young was also recognized.
- v) The contribution of women to the numerous beastly domestic chores like producing food through cultivation, fetching firewood preparing food, collecting water etc was also immensely recognized.
- vi) Examine the status and role of women in traditional Africa

BIBLICAL VIEWS ON THE WOMEN LIBERATION MOVEMENT

The Bible out rightly supports the women Liberation movement as follows;

1. Man and woman are equal before God because both were created in God's image Gen 1:26 Hence should be treated equally.
2. A woman was created to complement man. Man was inadequate and lacking until a woman was created to complement and give company to the man (Gen 2:18-19)
3. Discrimination against a woman reflects hatred which is sinful. God is universal God who sees both man and woman as equal; one and the same and so a need to be treated fairly/equally
4. In the O.T, women were portrayed as great singers who contributed greatly to Israel's worship eg Miriam (Aaron's sister) and Deborah, who was a woman prophetess Exod 15:20, Judges 5:1-12
5. Mankind is called upon to love one another, only when would they be able to love God the "unseen" ie if they love their fellow humans.
6. The role of a father and mother as equal parents is praised in the book of proverbs 23:22,25
7. Women like men have God-given talents which can be used /nurtured for the common good.
8. Women can contribute to the development of the society as shown by women mentioned in the bible e.g Esther, Deborah, Ruth etc
9. In the N.t, Jesus recognized the position and status of women. Women were always in company of Jesus like men LK 8:1-3.
10. It is a woman who anointed Jesus at Bethany before he was betrayed. In so doing, she was preparing him for his hardest part of his mission(MK 14:3-9)
11. It is a woman (Elizabeth the mother of John the Baptist who received the first good news of incarnation ie God coming in the form of man (flesh) to redeem mankind (luke 1:39-45)
12. After the resurrection, Jesus first appeared to women and they were the first apostles of the good news (MK 16:9-11)
13. Jesus while on earth did not discriminate against women but freely mixed with every one like many Martha and others.
14. Women were among the first converts who were persecuted for their faith (acts 8:3)
15. Some women like many the mother of John mark surrendered their houses to be places of worship (Acts 12:12)
16. Some women were disciples and apostles like Tabitha/dorcus (Acts 9:36-42)
17. Paul in his epistle emphasizes subordination of men and women to each other(eph 5:21-25)
18. Salvation is for all, Jesus' plan of redeeming mankind was for both men and women (he was universal savior) 1 peter Gal 3:28
19. Both Adam and eve were punished after sinning clearing showing universal judgment.
20. The bible recognizes courageous women, women of valor like prophetess Deborahs who led Israel through military campaigns /wars and they defeated their enemies.

CHURCH'S CONTRIBUTION TOWARDS THE WOMEN'S LIBERATION MOVEMENT IN UGANDA.

1. The church has been involved in advocacy campaigns for equal rights and fair treatment of women.
2. Many churches are now funding self-help projects geared towards improving the women's status e.g anglican church initiative of "send a cow Namirembe Heifer project to widowed women and orphans.
3. The church has been leading in the promotion of the girl child education. Most of the first Girls schools in the country were built by the church e.g Gayasa His Mt. st Mary's college Namagunga, trinity college Nabbingo etc.
4. The Anglican church was the first to recognize and ordain women as priests eg the 1st woman Anglican reverend in Uganda in Rev. Diana Nkesiga of all saints church, Nakasero
5. Groups such as mother's union of Uganda were initiated by the church to improve on the status of women in the church.
6. Church has been involved in funding women programs e.g those of pan African Christian women's Association (PACWA)
7. Church has offered employment opportunities to women like in the banks e.g centenary bank; as secretaries, tellers, managers etc.
8. Church has allowed women to participate in synod to champion their cause.
9. Church has provided sensitization programs of training women mainly related to social and health concerns.
10. Women have been provided with loans to develop themselves.
11. Church has promoted the talents of women e.g in gospel singing and church choirs e.g Girl-power in Miracle centre cathedral Rubaga by Pr. Jessica Kayanja.
12. The church has integrated its good programs of the women's struggle into their own pastoral programs e.g enhancement of the Girl child education.

QUESTION

Discuss the church's contribution towards the women's liberation movement in Uganda

Explain the ways in which the church can help to address the short comings of the women's liberation struggle in Uganda today.

SOLUTION TO THE WOMEN'S PLIGHT

1. Cultural reform

People should learn to adjust beliefs according to the changing times and abandon the premedial prejudices against women.

2. The law should be enforced to protect the women from the severe mistreatment and injustices.
3. Affirmative action

Women should be accorded affirmative action in all sectors of deprivation (ie there should be equal representation)

4. Bride wealth negotiations

The practice which makes women appear as a chattel to be bought should be discouraged and the dignity of women restored.

5. Education.

Women should be given education which is primer or the key to emancipation of all sorts

6. Finance

Women should be assisted to start viable income generating projects to facilitate economic independence through helping them access soft loans/grants.

7. Associations;
Government should encourage formation of women groups and association so as to pool resources and ideas for easy success aimed at fostering women development.
8. Sensitization.
The society especially men should be sensitized about the shared/complimentary role of women and men in life and livelihood.
9. Promotion
More women should be elevated to positions of responsibility in the country so as to give encouragement and guidance to the rest.
10. Mentality
Women should be helped to change their mentality that they cannot be equal to or be better than men oppression is at times a state of mind.

QUESTION

Discuss the role of women in society today. (pol, rel, cultural social and economic roles)

THE FAMILY

A family is the smallest basic unit of a society which comprises of people of the same ancestral origin or people related by blood.

It is not an individual that forms the smallest unit because the individual must have a family from which they are brought up.

TYPES OF FAMILIES

1. PATRILINEAL.

This is a type of family where the father is the head and property and status are inherited through the father's line.

Other characteristics.

- i) After the marriage, the woman moves over to stay at the place of the man's choice, she consequently therefore assumes the name of the husband.
- ii) There is strong emphasis on bride wealth i.e. the man has a duty of looking out for the bride as well as raising the bride wealth.
- iii) All family property as well as the women belong to the man.
- iv) In such arrangement, polygamous households are common i.e. a man is free to marry as many wives as possible.
- v) Such families are usually stable because of the strong grip of the man as head of family.
- vi) There is deep disapproval of premarital sex.
- vii) The husband dominates the wife and children.
- viii) The children the woman bears belong to the father's clan. It is him who chooses names for all of them.
- ix) All matters of family administration are at the man's discretion. He is the holder of strength and power and dispenses justice, punishment as he sees fit.

2. Matrilineal

This is the type of family where the mother is the head. In this family, status and property are inherited through the mother's line.

Other characteristics.

- i) All authority and power is vested in the woman.
- ii) No bride wealth was to be paid and if it is paid, it is the woman's duty to pay bride wealth for the man.
- iii) Monogamous households are dominant under this system.
- iv) The children they get belong to her clan and it's up to her to find them names.
- v) Divorce occurs more frequently under this arrangement.
- vi) Less regard is paid to premarital sex or chastity (sexual purity)
- vii) These marriages exhibit more equality between the wife and husband.
- viii) There is less tension in the family is rare here in Africa but very common in Asia and S. Africa over the years, such a family system has dwindled though traces of it can be seen in Royal families in Buganda where the children of the kabaka belong to the clan of the mother.

3. NUCLEAR FAMILY.

This is a family which comprises of husband wife and their biological children only. It is a common family style of the modern society and it is also referred to as a European family.

ADVANTAGES

- i) No excess expenditure on relatives since it is a small family.
- ii) There is faster family development given the size of the family thus they can easily save due to low expenditure.
- iii) Better living standards and good welfare.
- iv) There is enough parental love which is easily extended to the children
- v) There are less misunderstandings in the family because of the limited number of people in the home.
- vi) Such a family is easy to maintain, manage and control.
- vii) Decision making is easy and quick because reaching a compromise between two people is easy than lengthy discussions that may involve many people.

DISADVANTAGES.

- i) There is limited knowledge on cultural values by children because of absence of uncles and aunts in such a family.
- ii) There is less cooperation or none at all in times of trouble because the 'other relatives are kept distant from such family affairs.
- iii) There are higher chances of having children of the same caliber or worse still undesirable character traits.
- iv) In case the whole family dies say are involved in an accident, it will all perish at once which is a disadvantage/very unfortunate.
- v) Incestuous relationships are common in such families because of limited knowledge of other relatives.
- vi) Inadequate labour because of few members of the family.

4. EXTENDED FAMILY

This is a family with a wider membership than the nuclear family

Under this system relationships beyond the immediate one are stronger, it brings obligations and rights, and it includes the living, the dead and the unborn.

5. INSTITUTIONAL FAMILY

These are establishments which care for children either deserted or abandoned by their parents or guardians for one reason or another. Such agencies provide a home for children who can no longer stay with their parents or relatives.

Examples

- i) Friends of children association
- ii) Naguru teenage centre
- iii) Kampiringisa, juvenile home
- iv) Sanyu babies' home (meng'o)
- v) Nsambya children's home
- vi) Cephas ssempangi foundation at dander, mukono
- vii) Watoto children's home (kampala Pentecostal church)
- viii) Etc

6. FOSTER FAMILIES

These are families that adopt children rather than raise those of their own. Many times this is done legally in which custody is granted to a couple by the court of law such a couple may or may not have a blood relationship with the children.

THE FAMILY IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. The family was extended and not nuclear. It included both close and distant relatives ie all people with a blood relations as well as the spirits of the dead relatives.
2. The family could either be matrilineal or patrilineal
3. but the most dominant family type in Africa was patrilineal.
4. All people of marriageable age were expected to marry and have families and bachelors/spinsters were looked at as rebels.
5. There was combined effort of the community in educating children about religious affairs and traditions of their culture by various relatives with the extended family.

For instance the Bagishu of EN Uganda taught their boys the need for circumcision because its what made them a special people.

6. All children were taught their family tasks right from childhood depending on age or sex and the boundaries of work were clearly defined and there were no shared responsibilities between males and females in the home.
7. The idea of co-responsibility in child upbringing was highly cherished. Everybody had a duty of shaping the discipline of the children not just their parents. For eg in Buganda, if one found children say speaking obscene words, he would cane all of them to discourage a repeat of such bad language.
8. The man was the head of the home and his wife/wives were inferior to him ie authority in the home was not shared, it was unquestionable. The man had the duty of disciplining the children as well as their mother.
9. Polygamy was common and was encouraged under various circumstances such as labour and given the higher affinity or children.
10. Mixed marriage were discouraged ie marrying from different tribes, so inter-tribal marriages could not be blessed by elders or parents.
11. Widows were meant to be inherited by a close friend or relative of the deceased to keep the lineage of the deceased alive.
12. Children were highly valued in society and a couple with many children was respected and that without children or few was regarded as a cursed family eg among the sukuma of Tanzania, a family with few children was considered cursed by the spirits of their ancestors.

13. Work was done communally for the good of the family and this fostered family and community development so individualism was greatly discouraged.
14. In the extended family, the relatives on both sides are joined to only by the fact of marriage but by being related to the children
15. Children grew up knowing all their relatives and respected them as important members of the family/an integral part of the family
16. Solidarity was enhanced among family members especially in times of trouble where all members were expected to cooperate.
17. The African traditional family also extended in time to include the living, the dead and those not yet born.
18. The dead were not forgotten and that is why they were referred to as the living dead and therefore had to be respected. So in this regard, they had to be respected. So in this regard, they had to be venerated appeased and remembered). Foreign Buganda out of respect for the dead, one was supposed to respect grave yards and was not supposed to point fingers at them last the fingers remain stiff/still.
19. Children of the deceased were not mistreated for fear of annoying their dead parents. It was believed the spirits avenged/defended for them.
20. The elders had an important role to play in the family as far as decision making was concerned because they were believed to be the custodians of knowledge/wisdom (SAGES) so they had such adage "liso lyomukulu, awaddugala wewalaba" (meaning "the older the wiser"
21. 20. At times children would be entrusted with their relatives like grandparents, with their relatives like grandparents, uncles and aunties for proper upbringing since their moral upbringing was a societal concern but majority for mentorship
22. In many cases brothers would share wives and as such took up the duty of raising the children. Foristance in Teso, if the brother went on a visit, he would ask one of his brothers to take very good care of his home until he returns.

GUIDING QUESTIONS.

1. Discuss the African traditional view of a family
2. The African traditional family extended in space and in time. Justify

FAMILY IN MODERN SOCIETY

A modern family is also referred to as a European family and below is the modern view of a family is the modern view of a family.

1. Most of modern families are nucleated and this has replaced the extended family system.
2. Widows are no longer inherited without their consent instead they are allowed to remarry
3. Women have taken on jobs out of the kitchen and the home e.g lawyers, engineers, doctors, teachers etc.
4. Family planning is employed to limit the number of children to suit the day-today modern challenges.
5. There is an increased number of female headed and supported home steads or families.
6. Normal family life has been distorted by distant. Location of work hence separation of parents and their children.-
7. Divorce is of common occurrence and can be initiated by either partner.
8. Husbands today assist women with domestic chores ie shared responsibility is common.
9. Mixed marriages ar becoming more common and acceptable via tribe race, and religion.
10. There is a lot of individualism today where each family is living on its own especially in urban areas
11. There is increased disobedience among children in the families
12. 12. The idea of co-responsibility is also dying out. Parents feel they can bring up their children without bothering other relatives

13. With influence from Christian teachings and the women liberation movement, authority is shared between husband and wife in the family
14. Today. It may not be very easy for someone to punish the neighbours child even if he/she found him/her misbehaving
15. Today cultural ties and values are disappearing in many families some people can't properly trace their ancestral lineage.
16. Even children today grow up without knowing all their relatives because they are always confined to their parent's homes and in schools.
17. Many staunch/devout families have distanced themselves from the belief in ancestors or the living dead. They consider all that as satanic.*
18. Today elders play little or no role in family decisions their ideas are regarded as obsolete or out dated.
19. Relatives only meet occasionally for some functions like funeral ceremonies, wedding parties etc.
20. Formal education and western influence have adversely affected families today. Traditional training through informal education is no longer given to the children.
21. In some families, the element of solidarity and unity is no longer existing. families have been broken because of disputes and wrangles
22. The idea of cooperation and working communally has lost meaning because of the impact of the money economy. It is now individual struggle for survival.

Guiding question

27. Account for the changing sex roles in the modern family

28. The traditional African family and modern or European family bear disparities when compared discuss

PATTERN OF FAMILY IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY.

The family in traditional Africa covered every body in the clan and community.it was all inclusive

The family was the focus of existence.The basic unit in the society,so it determined the community of society.

Family relations were wide including aunties, uncles,grandies,in.laws etc because of its extended nature.

The family had a vertical relationship including the living dead and the unborn children.

The living dead had an active role in the family circles/society.That is why the living had to venerate them,[respect them] ie [ancestral veneration] by pouring libations [food stuffs,drinks like beer on their grave yards

In traditional Africa,everyone had concern over the other and therefore individualism was strongly discouraged.

The unborn ensured the continued existence of the family, clan and society.This was further enhanced by re.naming those that are born after the dead [Re-incarnation]

Marriage was a moment of extending the kinship relations ie by marrying from different clans, families,societies etc.

Men, women, children and elders had especially defined roles/duties in the family eg men would go hunting while women folk did most of the donkey work.

Elders had the highest rank of the family relation ship(ie rank or position of authority) because they were looked at as wise people [sages] custodians of knowledge and vary often would be consulted on several matters.

Informal education was the basis of enhancing relationships and this was mainly imparted by uncles and aunts

Question... Discuss the partner of family in African traditional society

Justify the view that African traditional society extended in space and in time.

REASONS FOR THE WEAKENING OF THE EXTENDED FAMILY SYSTEM IN UGANDA TODAY.

- Economic difficulties ie the cost of living is too high for one to support the extended family hence one concentrates on the nuclear family only.
- Today accommodation is a problem, there is a land especially in urban areas and this makes it impossible to host the relatives.
- The selling of land has dictated that can settle anywhere and this has broken the original ancestral ties/ relations.
- There is decline in norms [selfness] majorly are concerned with welfare of nuclear families not others so the idea of communal concern for others has died out.
- The practice of family planning that has influenced the marrying of one woman hence producing few children
- The influence of Christianity where emphasis is on monogamy and Christian brotherhood, it discourages inheritance of widows too.
- The common belief among the educated that one should marry one wife, produce few children, work away from home etc.
- Adoption of western culture ie there is equality between men and women, right to divorce,inherit,property etc.
- Extended family is associated with hatred and witch craft, jealousy which very often break families.
- It is safe in ground for the transmission of diseases because of congestion.[some people take advantage of arrangements to become in trarak with their relatives.
- There is no privacy yet some people opt for it.
- Extended family is weakening because it is characterised by backwardness, conservativeness and superstitious tendencies which determine development.
- Women and other females are taken as property contrary to the aspirationsof women emanicipation.
- There is too much dependence ie one is denied self-improvement, creativity etc.
- Unrestricted authority and dictatorial tendencies of elders which contravene from expression today.
- Influence of women liberation movements.
- The death of the head of family without official or property written will.
- Lack of freedom for some members due to cultural ties
- Lack of sexual satisfaction due to polygamy
- Imposed marriages make those less interested to abandon the system
- Influence /existence of intermarriages which contracticts with the traditional beliefs of marrying from within one`s tribe

- Generation gap where the aspirations of the elderly and young generation contradict especially on issues regarding family
- Account for the weakening of the extended family system in Uganda today.

CHRISTIAN CONCEPT OF A FAMILY

In the Christian community, a family is recognized as a natural society for the birth of children

In family, children are supposed to be nurtured and brought up well with exemplary discipline.

Children are supposed to be protected by the members of the family just like e jochebeb[Moses 'mother] protected him from the pharaoh's men by hiding him on the river bank

A family is supposed to be a place mutual love, comfort and help from all members of the family

In the family, the authority of the husband is paramount and recognized as the head of the family

Parents are supposed to offer basic necessities of food, shelter, clothing together with spiritual, moral intellectual and physical support. Paul contends that one who fails to meet the basic needs of his family is worse off than a non-believer [1 Tim 5;8]

In family, children are expected to show respect for the elders and this also goes for the husband and wife ie mutual respected should be exhausted. This is a Christian obligation as per the fourth commandment 'Respect your father and your mother'Exod 20.1

Children are obliged to obey their parents especially during old age if they are to live long Exod 20.12

FAMILY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

1. A family was recognized as the basic social unit. It was a point of reference for the individual thus creating a sense of belonging.
2. There was a nuclear family which was based on husband, wife and children relationship eg the family of Abraham
3. There was also an extended family which included close and distant family members eg Abraham, Isaac and Jacob's family
4. The children were looked at as a blessing eg the story of Hanah and Elkarah [Islams1 and 2] people who couldn't have children tied a lot to get them
5. The children were educated and instructed by the whole community about their religious and cultural obligations Exodus 12.14,24.27
6. Children were required to respect their parents according to the fourth commandment Exod 20.12
7. Children were supposed to be disciplined in the family and were to be reprimanded when they went wrong.Spare the rod and spoil the child [prov 9.17]
8. Wives are urged to be good care takers of her homes in the family just like the virtuous women

FAMILY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

1. The family of Jesus, Mary and Joseph was looked at as the modal family where virtues of love, respect, hard work were reflected

2. The man was looked at as the head of the family , therefore woman had to submit to him
3. A family could only be held together by love and belongingness [1 peter 3.8]
4. Marriage is necessary so as to prevent immorality [1 cor 7.2]
5. Widows have to be respected especially those who were alone [1 Tim5.3]
6. Children have to obey their parents as a Christian duty[Epha 6.1]
7. Old men should be sober, sensible and self-controlled along with faith, love and confidence.(Tit us 2:2)
8. Women had to love their husbands and children (Titus 2:4)
9. Parents should not provoke their children to anger instead they should treat them with almost love and respect
10. Husbands should live their wives since its Christian obligation and times their wives will be compelled to submit to them
11. Husband has authority over the wife just as Christ has authority over the church so the leadership of the man over the family should be recognized
12. Wives and husbands should submit themselves to one another
13. The family should fix itself on things of heaven and not things here on earth [Colossians 3.2]

IMPORTANCE OF CHILDREN IN ATS

The main purpose of marriage in the ATS was to produce children. For this reason, a barren women was either divorced or the co-existed with other wives who could bear children.

An impotent man likewise was meant brother, friend or a close relative and even wives could be married for dead bachelors and children produced to succeed their line.

The importance of children includes the following;

1. Children were a symbol of continuity in the society, life was passed from generation to generation through children
2. Children were a major source of family labour on the farm, home etc.
3. Prestige was derived from having many more highly praised they were.
4. Children were an insurance and assurance of good old age and in times of sickness they would support their parents.
5. Children were a cause for hard work, since a couple would have children to intents their wealth, they had to work very hard.
6. Children provided protection/ security for the family in case of external aggression e.g during tribal wars or in case of any external invasion from enemies.
7. Having children was an indicator that the parties are in good books/terms with the gods/ancestors who in turn blessed them with children.
8. Children extended the bands of kinship through marriage when they grew up
9. The girl child was a source of wealth through bride wealth, a girl's family benefitted a lot.
10. Children gave confidence to parents that at the time of their death they would be accorded a decent burial.
11. In some societies, children made marriage complete. A marriage could only be sealed when a child was born.
12. Children provided help, company and comfort to their mothers when they were abandoned, deserted, isolated or beaten, children very often encouraged their mothers.

13. The deceased were believed to resurrect through their grand children who are born ie they would be reborn so that they are not forgotten completely and this was called re-incarnation.
14. Children especially sons were looked at hopefully as heirs of their fathers
15. Children, ensured stability of marriage, mothers would endure all hardship for the sake of their children for fear of mistreatment by the co wife.

QUESTION

Examine the importance of children in ATS

CHRISTIAN AND A.TS ATTITUDE TO CHILDREN

DIFFERENCES

The African traditional society differed in the way they looked at children in marriage in comparison with the Christian attitude.

1. Christian marriage can exist with or without children while African traditional stressed the need for children in marriage
2. In a Christian marriage what matters is love while in African tradition children matter ie the wife must produce
3. In African traditional society, failure to have children could lead to divorce while in a Christian marriage, marriage is valid even without children because of mutual love as children are a gift from God.
4. In ATS, childlessness in marriage was blamed on the woman/wife while in Christian marriage, children are a gift from God ie non is to be blamed because it is looked at as God's will (and the problem can be mutual)
5. In African tradition, children replaced the dead (resurrection) through re-incarnation and renaming while in Christianity pre can only resurrect by living a Christ-like life.
6. In African tradition, having many children was a qualification to attain leadership while in Christian teaching leadership is a gift from God.
7. In African tradition, children stabilized marriage while in Christian teaching marriage is a sacrament and is meant to be stabilized by God.
8. In ATS, children were a source of defence or security while in Christian teaching God is sole protector.
9. In ATS, children belonged to the father while in Christian teaching, they belong to both parents.
10. In ATS, family property was inherited by boys while in Christian marriage, property is inherited by both boys and girls.
11. In ATS, Women (mothers) were charged with discipline of children while in Christian teachings both parents take charge.
12. In ATS, children were a source of wealth especially girls children while in Christian teaching wealth is God given and thus hard work.
13. In some African traditional societies birth of twins was seen as a sign of curse (especially in west African traditional societies) while in Christian teaching, all children are a sign of blessings.
14. In Christian teaching, all children are equal while in African tradition boys were treasured more than girls.
15. In ATS, the childless wife was despised or under looked while among Christians, she is equally respected.
16. In ATS, children were believed to be a blessing from ancestral spirits
17. In some societies in traditional Africa, some children (its born in some societies/ were sacrificed rituals demanded while in Christianity, children are a gift from God and are meant to be protected (Gen 22)

Question

Examine the difference between the Christian and traditional attitude to children in marriage.

SIMILARITIES.

1. In both one of the purposes of marriage is to bear children.

2. In both children are a blessing from supernatural God and gods.
3. In both it's the role of the parent to bring up children well.
4. In both children brought joy, love and comfort in a home/ family
5. N both, children were a symbol of continuity for the family and society as a whole.
6. In both children was a cause for hard work so as to leave something for them to intent.
7. Both believe that children should be protected in any way from danger.

QUESTION

Compare the Christian and ATS attitude to children in marriage.

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PARENTS AND CHILDREN IN TRADITIOINAL AFRICAN FAMILY

1. It was a close relationship ie there was no gap between parents and their children and there was a lot of cooperation.
2. The children received tender care from their parent's right from childhood up to the past of marriage.
3. The children sealed the marriage relationship of their parents hence made the marriage complete.
4. The life of the parents and family was prolonged through their children as they grew up through life.
5. The status of the parents depended on their children in the society ie one would be accorded more respect if he had many children.
6. Boys were more important to the parents than the girls simply because they were the hairs to the family properly and propelled the lineage forward whereas the girls simply belonged to their husbands families.
7. Children unquestionably obeyed their parents and anything short of that would lead to excommunication and disowned.
8. Children gave due respect to their parents out of fear
9. Parents showed exemplary behavior to their children and children were expected to emulate
10. Parents were a source of knowledge through informal education to their children
11. Parents were expected to love their children since they were gifts from the gods and were to love them unconditionally
12. Parents were expected to discipline their children and punish them when need arose so as to raise a morally upright generation.
13. Children cared for their parents during their sinile/old age and so were their insurance during this vulnerable time.
14. Children symbolized the presence of the ancestors consequently therefore were renamed after them
15. Children were inferior and their parents. Were superior and therefore a nud to respect.
16. Parents were expected to choose marriage parents for their children and this showed loyalty between the two.

QUESTION.

Examine the relationship between parents and children in the traditional African family.

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PARENTS AND CHILDREN IN CHRISTIANITY

1. Christianity emphasizes a close relationship between parents and their children Eph 5:21-24
2. Children's obedience t their parents is the way of fulfilling God's commandment Eph 6:1-3
3. In Christian teaching, parents are not only a source of knowledge but also Godly instructors ephe 6:4b
4. Parents discipline their children but do not lead them to resentment (Ephe 6:4a)
5. Both boys and girls are important and should both be cared for.
6. Children respect their parents without fear but and of love.
7. Children get care from their parents and are loved unconditionally.
8. Parents are expected to be good example to their children not as an obligation but as God's will

9. From Jesus life as an obedient child so parents can use this to shape their children.
10. Parents have been encouraged to discipline their children but with love ie spare the rode and spoil the child.

However;

1. Christianity does not value the idea of renaming children after parents or ancestors instead they name them after the saints e.g st. Joseph, St. Mary, st peter etc
2. Marriage is sealed with or without children as it complete with or without them
3. Christianity emphasizes individual choice of marriage partners.
4. Parents do not look at children as a means through which they can live eternally but through Jesus Christ.

Question

To what extent has the relationship between parents and children improved or interfered with by Christian teaching?

FAMILY LIFE EDUCATION (INFORMAL EDUCATION)

Family life education is the kind of education or knowledge that was imparted by the people of long ago before the introduction of western/formal education.

This kind of education was usually administered by uncles, aunties, elders as well as any senior member of society because they were considered sages (wise).

IMPORTNACE OF FAMILY LIFE EDUCATION

1. This kind of education also known as traditional schooling prepared an individual to fit in the society.
2. It was mainly practical so it gave its graduates relevant vocational skills and life skills which they would use for survival.
3. It had special people and in some cases it was the responsibility of everyone e.g among the Nandi, they were called “motirenik” meaning teachers.
4. Education was meant to equip children with skills which would enable them to live as full members of their society.
5. Education exposed them to the physical economic political, social and religious lives of their families.
6. It involved introducing children to communal living and communal working so as to raise responsible citizens.
7. They were taught obedience and respect of their parents and other people.
8. Responsibility was taught for example working in gardens, looking after animals keeping homes and villages, preparing of meals etc.
9. Children were virtually introduced to spiritual life e.g staying in forests where the spirits lived and tis acquainted them with their gods.
10. Initiation rites were educational programs which introduced children to sexual life, marriage hardships, endurance, procreation, family responsibilities etc.
11. Education in some societies was done on age set system/basis to enforce unity among scholars and in society at large.
12. Story felling was done to moderate children’s emotions, more educational values were introduced as they grew older.
13. It maintained social order/ setting of the spirit of brotherhood, brought enhancement of maintain order responsibilities, parenthood, initiated the young into adulthood.

QUESTION

Examine the scope of family life education in ATS

WEAKNESSES OF FAMILY LIFE EDUCATION

1. It limited personal initiative since one had to follow the cultural set syllabi based on societal norms.
2. It had selfishness of ideas/expertise of medicine men who were very strict on not teaching people about their medicines.
3. It was rigid and would not accept adoption of new changes easily ie had to follow the cultural rigidities to the later.
4. It was oral, thus could be misinterpreted distorted or even forgotten
5. It was discriminative ie it was based on gender when it came to work hence would not groom an all round individual/person.
6. It did not give room to serious scrutiny and asking questions about cultural norms/teaching sometimes and this created hatred eg the hatred among the Baganda and Banyoro.
7. Sexual misuse could sometimes be experienced during training.
8. It was oppressive in nature especially to women who were always taken as second class citizens.

FORMAL EDUCATION AND ITS WEAKNESSES.

Formal education is the education received in schools with a defined set specific syllabus. It has the following weaknesses.

1. Academics are emphasized for the purpose of passing exams
2. It does not adequately prepared children to fit in the society heart of
3. Morals are not stressed on grounds that they are not examined ignoring to stress morals in an educational system is a big harm to families and society as a whole.
4. It does not equip children with skills needed in our families like hard work etc.
5. The system of education creates job seekers rather than job makers in a family who roam around looking for what to do.
6. Job seeding resulting from the formal education creates idle and disorderly people who can be a menace to society.
7. Those who have received formal education tend to think that they are better than those who have not gone to school which leads to disrespect in families.
8. Formal education has no effectively harmonized the relationship between children and authorities.
9. It is partly responsible for the decline in religious conviction because of the scientific knowledge gained.
10. It has created long separation between the parent and their children.
11. As children spend most of their time at school they miss adequate parental care and love for the teachers because the teachers consecrate on academic
12. It promotes individualism where everybody is supposed to work alone.
13. Children are exposed to pre-marital sex where discipline is not strict eg in mixed schools.
14. It leads to poor choice of marriage partners ie those who cannot respect parents.
15. In schools, children can copy wrong ideas from other cultures.
16. Few people can go to school because not everybody can afford this kind of education.
17. Some teachers are not skilled enough to impart family life education
18. It is expensive and has negative attitude towards work.

QUESTION

To what extent was family life Education important in ATS?

FAMILY PLANNING

Family planning refers to the means by which a couple gets up to the number of children they wish to have and are able support.

It also refers to spacing the birth of children according to the most convenient timing of the couple.

While birth control refers to the possible actions which can be taken to control birth or prevent birth of a live child (conception).

ADVANTAGES OF FAMILY PLANNING.

1. It helps to prevent the conception and birth of unwanted children.
2. Planned families enable children to enjoy childhood due to the adequate attention given to them by their parents.
3. The welfare of the family ie the parents and children is improved since children are born according to the available means of upkeep
4. The health of the child bearing mother is improved or ensures since she can have adequate rest between pregnancies.
5. Parents can limit the number of children to a level they can support ie adequate clothing proper feeding etc.
6. Economic growth and development can be achieved in countries where families are regulated and are in harmony with economic growth.
7. The level of unemployment in the country is reduced due to the low population which matches with economic growth.
8. Crimes like theft, burglary can be reduced where there is low population courtesy of family planning.
9. Family planning checks the population explosion which threatens the environment the entire economy and mankind.
10. Today people do not attach much importance to children so family planning helps them to do as they wish.
11. Dangerous pregnancies ie of people who have diseases that resent pregnancy can conveniently be avoided.
12. Many people including social workers, health workers and manufacturers of contraceptives get employment and livelihood.
13. Family planning methods make it possible for the couples to enjoy sex without worrying about pregnancy.
14. Family planning methods help people to plan for their future ie the couple get a child at a planned time which is convenient to them ie birth by choice not birth by accident.

DISADVANTAGES OF FAMILY PLANNING.

1. Family planning methods are not 100% perfect, so pregnancy can occur where there is a defeat in the method e.g condoms.
2. Some methods create psychological tension during the act of sex e.g coitus interrupts.
3. Chemicals may cause irritation of the vaginal walls to women who are very sensitive to certain jellies, foaming tablets etc.
4. Some hormonal pills have produced abnormalities in babies. If a mother takes them without knowing that she is expecting (pregnant). This is very dangerous especially during the first trimester (first three months of pregnancy when the baby organs are being formed
5. Some methods require frequent changing of devices ie when a person gains or losses weight e.g the cervical cap must be changed according to the size of the cervix.
6. Some methods are only inserted by medical personnel and a client cannot insert them herself e.g the IUD (**Intra uterine device**).
7. There may be heavy bleeding during menstruation periods due to I.V.D because those are foreign bodies in the uterus.
8. In a few cases IUD can produce infection leading to blockage of the fallopian tubes which may lead to infertility
9. The rhythm method is unreachable during breast feeding period.
10. Some methods need to be combined ie chemical contraceptives alone have a high rate of failure unless used in conjunction with a condom.

11. Very high discipline is necessary for e.g when taking oral contraceptives; it has to be done daily or else may result into pregnancy.
12. Oral contraceptives have side effects which include weight gain, nausea, breast heaviness etc.

ABORTION.

It is the spontaneous or induced expulsion of the nonviable focus from the mother's womb

OR

It is the deliberate expulsion of the unborn child from the mother's womb while is incapable of leading independent life.

JUSTIFICATION FOR ABORTION

1. When it is discovered through medical scientific investigation (ultra sound/scan) that the foetus in the womb is abnormal ie when it is extra-large for the womb or that it may not grow. The mother is justified to abort because retaining it may be of no use rather it may be a problem.
2. When the health of the mother is incapable of holding the pregnancy and that if she insists she may lose her life, the only option for her is to abort.
3. The mother might have conceived out of rape much more so if it was a gang rape when she cannot tell who is responsible for the pregnancy and even when she was not ready for the pregnancy in any way.
4. Some societies argue that if the pregnancy was got out of an incestuous relationship (sexual affair with a relatively which is a taboo or an abomination in some societies, it will be in order to abort.
5. If the economic burden for the parents in the event of birth will be too great and the child is likely to financially constrain the parents.
6. If a woman is unmarried and stands a risk of not marrying after normal delivery.
7. In case a girl would like to continue with her studies and the pregnancy is standing in her way of pursuit of her career.
8. If a father and mother to be are not emotionally and socially ready to have a child (given the hyper sexual activity of young people today)
9. If the girl is too young to have a safe delivery ie under the age of consent ie 18 years and below) and the pregnancy possess a big risk to her life due to the young pelvic bones that may not be fully ready to carry/hold the pregnancy.
10. In case of a failed family planning method and the child was conceived against the correct timing and spacing of the existing children.
11. If the parents will not have enough time to attend to a child to be born because of a high/busy work schedule.
12. It is justified as a form of population control measure in over populated areas e.g in china.
13. In case the pregnancy is likely to interrupt one's job or source of livelihood e.g prostitutes who don't want to interrupt their business by being pregnant and baring children and Air hostesses who are likely to lose their jobs in case of a pregnancy.
14. If a girl fears rejection from her harsh parents due to an early pregnancy who are likely to disown her or banish her from home.
15. It is justified in countries where abortion is legalized.
16. It is justified if a man denies the responsibility for pregnancy and the girl is not ready for single parenthood.
17. It may be done as a way of maintaining ones beauty and attractive appearance.
18. In case a mother has an illness or a venereal disease which may harm the unborn child and there are no chances of preventing infection.
19. It is justified in case of target marriages where there is no need of bearing children.
20. It is justified where a mother is insane and incapable of normal child bearing and child rearing.
21. If the pregnancy may bring shame in case of very important persons like political leaders and religions leaders like nuns and reverend fathers who have taken the earth of chastity.

CHRISTIAN VIEW OF ABORTION.

Christians vehemently/ strongly condemn abortion. It is wrong and a cruel practice because of the following.

1. Abortion itself is murder. It is killing of a living person who is not yet born the society may lose an important person.
2. It contravenes or breaks God's commandments of "thou shall not kill" (Exod 20:13)
3. if abortion is legalized it would promote immorality especially among the youths yet Christians are called to holy living.
4. Abortion may lead to break up of marriage in case the father is not consulted yet Christianity advocates for permanency in marriage.
5. It has a serious problem of physical side effects to the person herself who carries it out like rupturing the uterus this can lead to deformity thus defying the body which is the temple of the holy spirit
6. Abortion may and very often ends up in death of the mother who commits it yet life is a gift from God that ought to be preserved.
7. Abortion leads to psychological or mental problems to the mother ie she may be persistently haunted by the act for the rest of her life.
8. Abortion may lead to imprisonment in countries like Uganda where abortion is illegal and besides a Christian is supposed to be law abiding.
9. Women according to Paul's first letter to timothy are saved through having children (tim: 2:15)
10. Abortion may lead to barrenness after rupturing of the uterus yet marriage is supposed to be fruitful.
11. Abortion is wrong and sinful since it tarnishes the image of God.
12. It contravenes God's directive to multiply and fill the earth because it is a termination of God's creation.
13. It is a violation of a foetus' human rights ie its right to life. Foetus is a living being that ought to live a purposeful life. Prophet Jeremiah was called by God while still in his mother's womb. Jer 1:5.
14. A foetus is a normal being that has life and is very sensitive and life is sacred and a gift from God. For example when Elizabeth visited Mary, the mother of Jesus when she was pregnant, the baby in her womb limped with joy meaning/signifying a gesture of welcome to the fore runner of the savior (John the Baptist)
15. Christianity emphasizes that children are a blessing from God and therefore should be respected rather than being aborted.
16. The doctors use the Bible to make their Hippocratic oath of saving life at all Costs which oath vehemently condemns killing so the act of procuring abortion goes against obedience to the law.
17. Abortion breeds more immorality in society such as prostitution, adultery etc which are forbidden in society.
18. Abortion infringes on God's omnipotence. it is only God who can give and take away one's life.
19. Abortion goes against God's ordained purpose of sex which is procreation. Man is mandated to procreate if conception ends up in abortion then sex is abused.
20. Abortion usurps God's power over life and death. It is only God who gives life and has authority to take it away when he wills.

Question.

1. **Under what circumstances may abortion be a necessary evil?**
2. **Examine the arguments often advanced by the proponents of abortion.**
3. **Your parliament is about to table a motion and if passed would legalise abortion. Comment on the above assertion.**

SOLUTIONS TO ABORTION

1. The church should emphasize and insist on their teaching against abortion ie should condemn it.

2. Doctors should be advised to counsel guide their clients who intend to seek abortion.
3. The medical association should enforce the Hippocratic oath upon its members ie medical ethics to reject abortion.
4. The parents should take a considerate step on their daughters who become pregnant to avoid the act.
5. The young people should be taught how to live a true Christian life by good religious instructions.
6. Those caught in the act of abortion ie mothers and doctors should be given adequate guidance and counseling.
7. There should be incentives for young people who keep their virginity (chastity) eg the Nabagereka scheme of awarding prizes to virgin brides.
8. Pentecostal churches also have an association (glory of the virgins movement Glovimo) initiated by Apostle Alex Mitala of Back to the bible truth ministries together with the late bishop John Micheal Mugerwa, which gives/rewards special gifts to brides who get married when they are virgins (chaste) intended to encourage young people to maintain their virginity.
9. Prayers should be said for a person who is tempted to abort so as to have a change of heart

RESPONSIBLE PARENTHOOD

Responsible Parenthood can simply be defined as the care by a parent to his child for good growth.

OR

Responsible parenthood entails making decisions as to how many children to have as a matter of responsible action by the couple within the context of God's law.

INDICATORS/ ACTS OF RESPONSIBLE PARENTHOOD

1. Providing for material needs of the children in the family eg food, clothing shelter etc.
2. Providing for the social needs of children born in a family e.g education healthcare etc.
3. Providing for the spiritual and moral needs of the children in a family e.g religious instructions, guidance and counseling etc.
4. determining the size of the family in the light of the means available to support them
5. Considering the mother's welfare physically, mentally medically considering the mother's welfare physically, mentally, medically, spiritually and the pregnancy would affect her.
6. It involves begetting children in the correct timing and spacing them, allowing a steady growth, good health and adequate care.
7. Having children whom one can give adequate attention and parental love without resorting to house keeper and baby sitters.
8. Helping children to have useful training and profitable professions.
9. Guiding children in the process of choosing friends to avoid negative peer influences.
10. Providing children with basic knowledge needed at adolescence regarding sexually, sex, boy or girl friendship etc.
11. Introducing children to the basic social and cultural values of society, making sure that they don't grow out of their community.
12. Instilling the spirit of hard work among children so that they do not depend on others for anything. This is through teaching by imitation
13. Acting as good role models to their children by avoiding traits which they do not want their children to adopt (learn) eg smoking , drinking etc,

Guiding Question

Responsible parenthood means more than producing children: discuss

CHALLENGES OF RESPONSIBLE PARENTHOOD.

1. The increasing number of street children e.g along Kampala road
2. Increase in fornication among young un married youths have the notion that it is normal to have sex before marriage.
3. Religious decline of children and parents e.g no bible study, children and parents do not go to church; with the feeling that they are not accountable to God or anybody.
4. Increasing pregnancies among secondary school girls which shows that many secondary school girls which shows that many young girls have absent mothers in their lives.
5. Self-conceitedness among children seen through frequent fights, riots, teasing in school.
6. Children do not respect traditional values and culture e.g greeting while standing.
7. Parents are work oriented meaning they have little or limited time for their children.
8. Unbecoming behavior among parents e.g quarrels, fights, over drinking etc.
9. Many children do not go to school e.g upcoming especially girls who stay at home to do domestic work or get involved in petty businesses.
10. Influence of mass media and the need to be censored'', pornographic films, strip tease dances (kimansulo)etc.
11. Generation gap is conflicts between the old and young generation and their inability to communicate which causes the young to behave as they so wish.
12. Peer influence due to long time/long stay at school which leads them to make unwise and irrational decisions.
13. Insufficient supply of basic needs to children especially girls which compels hem to look for sugar daddies.
14. Presence of early marriages carried out without parents' consent or with their consent with attention of getting money.
15. Rampant spread of HIV/AIDS among the youth.
16. Corporal punishment given to children at school which has forced many children out of school
17. Permissiveness of today's society where there is gross/ rampant disrespect of the rule of the law and disrespect of elders.
18. Continued poverty among families which has forced parents to involve their children in Petty business and prostitution among girl child
19. Frequent divorce that is rampant in many families that leaves children disillusioned and hopeless
20. Increased child labour evident in many children baby seating, hawking items, forcing children into prostitution to earn a living for families
21. High crime rate by the youth with many involved in juvenile cases eg pick-pocketors on Kampala streets
22. Increased child sacrifice eg 12 year old Joseph Kasirye of Masaka who is allegedly believed to have been sacrificed by a business Tycoon Kato-Kajjubi
23. Shortage of land due to increasing population and the rampant land grabbing
24. Failure of adults to live an exemplary like due to lack of good role models in society
25. Exaggerated emphasis on children rights which led to some children to sue their parents in courts of laws
26. Generally increased immorality in society

QUESTION

1. **Examine the indicators of irresponsible parenthood in Uganda today**
2. **Why has responsible parenthood become an important issue today**

RESPONSIBLE PARENTHOOD IN ATS

1. Parents had to perform the traditional rituals to ensure good health, steady growth, good luck and spiritual protection of a child eg the naming ceremony
2. Parents offered or transmitted / imparted knowledge to their children through informed education around fire place
3. Children were taught morals through strict disciplinary mechanism that encouraged respect for elders and imparted socially acceptable tracts
4. Children were taught how to work and the value of work as service to the whole society and this discouraged individualism
5. Parents taught children the basic skills in the community ie pottery, basket making, wood work etc
6. The young men had to be introduced by parents in the act of warrior ship and equipped them with skills of warfare
7. Parents worked to have enough wealth ie land, cows etc to offer or bequeath to their children in the event of adulthood
8. Parents were involved in choosing a suitable partner for their children at the time of marriage, they paid their bride wealth
9. Parents taught the children their roles as women and men or wives and husbands at the time of adulthood or initiation
10. Parents helped their married children to settle domestic conflicts and prevent them from splitting over or breaking marriages
11. Through involving them in funeral rites, intimation ceremonies, community festivals etc Parents enabled children to learn their cultural heritage

QUESTION

Discuss the African traditional view of responsible parenthood

RESPONSIBLE PARENTHOOD IN THE BIBLE

1. The bible encourages parents to guide or even arrange marriage for their children to avoid making wrong choices which are regrettable for eg Abraham, before he died, he looked for a wife for his son Isaac through his servant Eleaser [Gen 24.1ff]
2. Isaac sent his son Jacob to his uncle Laban so that he can marry one of his daughters instead of foreigners
3. Parents should protect their children from danger Exod 2:3.moses' mother Jochebed hid him at the edge of the river Nile in a basket of Bitumen to save him from the pharaoh's wrath (Ex 2:1-10). When Herod wanted to kill baby Jesus, Joseph and Mary hid him in Egypt (Mt 2:14-15)
4. Parents should give advice to their children so as to have smooth administration of their duties eg Jethro Moses' father –in-law advised on how to appoint judges so as to ease his work and over working Exod 18.13-26
5. Parents should show love, empathy and support to their children, king David fasted his sick child whom he had with Bathsheba
6. Parents should always guide and counsel their children so that they follow the right path. Before king David died he gave his son Solomon last instructions
7. Parents should always take care of their children and look for them when they are lost in Jerusalem Joseph and Mary went back and looked for him[Luk 2.41ff].
8. Parents should share burdens of bringing up the children so as to raise morally upright children eg Elkaanah and Hannah looked after Samuel together with priest Eli
9. Parents should endeavor to provide the basic needs of food, shelter, clothing eg Hanah used to make a robe every year for Samuel who was residing at shiloh with priest Eli
NB Paul warns parents that whoever fails to get basic needs of his children is worse off than non-believer (1Tim 5:8)
10. Parents should be exemplary to their children ,they should good models Joseph and Mary, Abraham and Sarah were a model family

11. Parents should forgive their children when they go wrong accept and welcome the repentant children eg the father of prodigal the son forgave him
12. Paul urged parents not provoke their children to anger ie they should not treat their children in a way that makes them angry(with resentment) Eph 6:4)
13. Parents should warn their children against any wrong doing and them accordingly eg the parents of Samson told him not marry Delilah a foreigner and a prostitute
14. Parents should protect their children from any form of danger eg Noah protected them from floods
15. Parents should have concern for their sick children and devise means of making them better eg Jairus` called Jesus to come and heal his sick daughter in Mark 1. The syro-phoenecian woman beckoned Jesus to heal her daughter who was demon possessed.
16. God as a good parent took care of his people on several occasions. Jesus referred to as God a responsible parent when he said God gives food to his children instead of stores and also in our lord's prayer, Jesus referred to God as' our father'
17. Parents should continuously advise and guide their children when they assume positions of responsibility eg king Lemuels mother advised him to avoid drinking and woman because they destroy kings and make them their decrees [prov 31.1-7]
18. Parents should introduce their children to religious norms and culture eg Jesus was taken to the temple for dedication rituals likewise Hanah dedicated Samuel to the lord
19. Parents should bring up their children as God fearing ie for the fear of the lord is the beginning of wisdom(prov 1:7)
20. Parents should discipline their children when go wrong so as to raise upright children king Solomon in his proverbs emphasizes that ``spare the rod and spoil the child`
21. Parents should teach their children to pray because a family that prays together stays together.
22. Parents should instill the value of hard work among their children eg Joseph, Jesus` earthly father always worked with him how to work
23. Parents should bless their children so that they can lead fruitful life eg Isaac blessed his sons\ children Esau and Jacob Gen 27.27-28
24. Parents should bequeath the properties to their children before the parents die eg the story of the prodigal son

Question

1. **With evidence from the bible, show cases of responsible parenthood**
2. **Explain what responsible parenthood involves in a Christian family**

SINGLE PARENTHOOD

Single parenthood is the nurturing/ upbringing of children alone without the assistance of the other partner

CAUSES OF SINGLE/ SINGLE PARENTHOOD

1. Increased domestic violence in homes forces people to run away from their marriage eg Specioza wandera kazibwe and Judith Babirye
2. Frustrations from previous relationships that one hate marriage
3. Death of partners [Beri kanya Turyamwe] minister, Best Kemigisha[queen mother of Toro] who are widows and single handedly raised their children
4. Increasing permissiveness in a society today is due to loss of traditional touch
5. Partners who cannot tolerate polygamous relationships have resorted to leading a single life
6. In human sexual drives of the other partner homosexuality or lesbianism that are intolerable
7. Bad fraits and habits of either of the partners that cannot be tolerated eg extreme gluttony
8. Selfishness of the soma partners who are unwilling to share what they have with their partners
9. Women liberation movement that is misconstrued or misunderstood by some women who feel they would rather lead an independent life than being suppressed or dominated by men
10. Inability to afford mental

11. The fear of contracting HIV/AIDS in case of discordant couples, the HIV negative partner may want to part ways
12. Western influence and tolerance of the practice where people see it as normal and convenient rather than going through the hassles of marriage
13. Influence of science and technology where there is invitro -fertilization which does not involve natural conception hence many women can easily get children without going through the marriage process

SINGLENESS

This is the situation where one chooses not to involve in marriage

CAUSES OF SINGLENESS

1. The fear to get HIV/AIDS in marriage given the rampant unfaithfulness of partners
2. Fear of the opposite sex and lack of courage to approach them
3. Lack of trust in opposite sex due to previous painful experience
4. Impotence of the man or rigidity of the woman that may make it hard for one to be married
5. Looking for a suitable partner to no avail consequently therefore causing one to give up on marriage
6. Religious calling where one may feel like serving God than committing him/herself to marriage eg Reverends, fathers, and nuns
7. Fear of one to commit himself to a permanent union
8. Inability to afford expenses of a relationship
9. Over concentration on studies or education or long stay in school to purchase endless studies
10. Desire to make money from sex eg prostitutes which prevents one from committing herself to
11. In human sexual drives eg homosexuality which keeps one away from normal mental relations
12. Social tolerance or acceptability of unmarried people that creates no threat to them hence making them comfortable with their unmarried status
13. Hatred for men/ women due to past experienced eg victims of rape or defilement
14. Increasing permissiveness due to loss of traditional touch where marriage was a concern for every member of society
15. Some men are simply selfish and cannot help sharing women in marriage

CHALLENGES OF SINGLE PARENTHOOD

1. Children lack complete parental care and love because of missing either motherly or fatherly touch.
2. It becomes difficult for a single parent to provide sufficiently for the needs of the children.
3. The problem of explaining to the child where about father or mother especially if the single parent has never been married
4. The single parent takes some rules which he/ she may not fit in naturally eg a father talking or sharing sensitive issues with a teenage daughter
5. Children raised by single parent have a problem of identity and acceptance especially when such parent gets married
6. A problem arises when a single parent pays attention to one role eg the job at the expense of other
7. The social stigma attached to a single parent ie loss of public respect especially a single mother
8. The problem of making the child feel at home among their counterparts who have both parents
9. Children of single parents may face problems of sharing part of their parents inheritance especially those who raised by single mothers
10. It encourages sexual immorality between the parent and the child eg there are numerous cases of single fathers getting intimate with their daughters
11. Economic constraints/ financial problem which are much felt by single mothers
12. Sex education becomes difficult to impart for a single parent

13. Children may at one point demand to know who their natural or biological parent is especially boy children

Question-

Examine the problems / challenges of single parenthood

ROLE OF THE CHURCH IN UPBRINGING OF CHILDREN TODAY

1. The church has set up schools where all round education is given to children e.g Gayaza H/s kings college Budo, Namiryango college school etc.
2. It teaches the bible to children, teaching the law and the Ten Commandments and the children's responsibility to God e.g Sunday school or bible study programs, catechist classes etc.
3. It has a counseling department under youth services where it guides the adolescents on self-control against fornication drugs alcohol etc Jesus said "let the children come to me..."
4. It involves children in self-help projects like learning poultry keeping etc to help them learn life skills of self-reliance (prov 6.6-11)
5. It has health care projects where they treat diseases that affect young people, immunize children, and take care of reproductive health. Our bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit 1cor 6:19.
6. It has set up campaigns to fight against the spread of HIV/ AIDS eg can Gideon Byamugisha foundation that fishes against HIV/AIDS
7. Seminars and conferences are organized where youth are talked to on matters of growing up into God fearing people e.g video shows of the birth of Jesus, catholic youth centers at Nsambya, Christian brigades for girls and boys etc.
8. It has set up orphanages or sponsors orphan's fees through projects and NGOs e.g WATOTO Sanyu babies home, compassion international.
9. Many books which are used to instruct children on morals have been written by Christians whose objectives include nurturing and modeling the youths into responsible people e.g leadership. Rewarding of those who are sexually poor until marriage (GLOVIMO) by apostle Alex Mitala ,catholic magazines by St. Paul's publications, modern behaviors by ford mirima
10. The church organizes parents into unions like the mothers union or fathers union where they are reminded of their role in directing children's growth giving them life skills
11. Establishment of media houses, television, and radio e.g light house TV, Radio Maria, Top radio, kingdom Radio, channel 44 etc. Which have various programs addressing children's issues e.g parenting

QUESTION

Examine the role of the church in the upbringing of children today.

To what extent is the church contributing to the upbringing of children today?

STREET CHILDREN.

These are children who have been forced to fend for themselves on the street and whose entire life is centered on living as destitute on streets.

They usually earn a living from begging, pick pocketing (stealing) people's property on the streets or may be engaged in some odd types of jobs.

It is an over whelming phenomenon in the modern family. These children virtually live; survive and sleep on the street year in year out. They beg for money, clothing and love.

CAUSES OF STREET CHILDREN

1. Child abuse by the parents, guardians, relatives etc where they are beaten and harshly treated compelling them to move to the street for solace.

2. Orphaning of children especially due to the HIV/AIDS Scourge which compels them to run to the streets to earn a living
3. Broken families, then are cases of street children arising from broken street children arising from broken street children arising from broken marriages/families when the mother and father separate, their children may wind up on the streets.
4. Wars and insecurity which causes social/family dislocation or displacement
5. Child misconduct, some children are unruly and after being scolded or rebuked, they take off to the streets in frustration.
6. Parent neglect, some parents act irresponsibly and so fail to provide their children with the basics of life which forces them to look for them on the streets.
7. Search for better town life which flops and leaves the children desolate and on the streets.
8. Poverty, some families are sometimes too poor and so mothers send their children to the street to earn a living.
9. Over emphasis on children's rights, here children run to the streets because of misconception of children's rights, even when told to do a little work at home or are reprimanded for wrong doing, they over react and run away to eh streets.
10. Migrants who have no stable residence e.g many karamajong children are on the streets because of the threat of cattle rusting that has displaced their families.
11. The housing problem which has hit many urban areas has by necessity led to the increasing number of street children as they search/look for a place of a bode
12. Peer influence; many young boys go to the streets because they are persuaded by their friends they admire the camouflaged freedom and easy life on the streets and ultimately join them
13. The collapse of the traditional extended view of a family has led relatives to abandon or neglect children left by the deceased parents.
14. The wanton rate of pre-marital/unwanted pregnancies has caused the increase of bastards and street children as they are discarded by teenage mothers.
15. Laziness of parents who send their children to the streets purposes to beg for a living because they are lazy and cannot earn their money honestly.
16. Bogus NGOs hat give money and gifts to those children on the streets. I this attracts many children to the streets e.g friends of children association (FOCA)
17. The vulnerability of street girl children has led them to be abused sexually by men leading to pregnancy and thus an increase of street children.
18. Some street children are mentally impaired so may find themselves roaming the streets.
19. Decline in religious values, many of these children look guidance and counseling from religious mentors or leaders.

QUESTION

Account for the increasing/over whelming street children phenomenon today.

SOLUTION TO STREET CHILDREN

1. Laws of child abuse should be enforced and offenders' death with as the law requires.
2. A scheme to integrate orphans in families through adoption and support should be started.
3. In difficult cases, street children should be institutionalized ie they should be put in orphanages.
4. Non-government organizations should be encouraged to take charge of the situation of children.
5. The government should enforce security to avoid social dislocation that causes street children.
6. Unruly children should be taken to remind homes and rehabilitated by social workers e.g Naguru teenage Centre, Kampiringisa etc.
7. Mentally impaired street children should be given treatment by medical personnel.
8. Government should ensure rural development by extending social amenities like piped water, electricity, recreation facilities so as to avoid street children arising from rural- urban migration.
9. The loan schemes to poor people should be reinforced to enable them earn a living and at least stake care of these children.

10. Through the ministry of housing, government should plan urban areas and provide adequate or decent habitat for the town dwellers
11. The society should revive the traditional extended family system where all members of society take charge of one another's problems. Paul in Galatians emphasizes bearing one another's burdens.
12. The judiciary should step up their fight against child sexual abuse aggravated defilement through giving deferent punishment to culprits.
13. Activities of NGOs should be supervised, monitored and if need be limited by government.
14. Parents should be encouraged to bring up their children in the fear of the Lord (in a morally upright manner)
15. Pray for the street children and extend genuine love to them. Jesus encouraged love of one another.
16. Counseling and guidance should be encouraged for such children so as to help them reform
17. Exemplary conduct should be exhibited by the parents and parental responsibility should be encouraged.

QUESTION

As a CRE student, suggest solutions to the street children plight

RIGHTS OF A FAMILY

A right is an entitlement or what is entitled to by virtue of birth and cannot be taken away from one by the state or any authority.

The rights of a family include

1. The right to stability. A family should have hope of stability without undue influence. Therefore divorce laws by the state are wrong.
2. The right to generate their own kind. A family is free to increase in size without undue pressures to limit births.
3. The right to decent living. The government should consciously aim at providing adequate wages suitable housing and hygienic living conditions.
4. The right to direct the education of children born to a family especially by choice of schools they go to.
5. The freedom of worship and conscience. A family should be affiliated to a religion of its choice. It should not be coerced into subscribing to a faith or belief other than what they desire.
6. The right to be as far as possible self-sufficient. There should be no undue influence by the state in accordance with the principles of subsidiarity.
7. The right to bequeath property of children in the event of death with due regard to such thing as wealth distribution; who should take what?
8. The family is entitled to protection by the state by ensuring that peace prevails in the country so as to enhance harmonious living.
9. The family is entitled to protection from immorality and dangerous influences like pornography
10. A family is free to be affiliated to any association ie political, social or otherwise without any undue influence.
11. A family is entitled to free medical care and accessibility to any scientific advancements and knowledge.
12. The family is entitled to employment opportunities therefore it is the duty of the state to avail opportunities to families by establishing industries and various income generating projects.

DUTIES OF A FAMILY

1. The family is duty bound to pay taxes that can enhance development in society

2. The family should obey the state laws
3. Families should participate in political affairs of the state through exercising their right to vote
4. They should participate in communal services eg cleaning wells, road construction which services are aimed at community development
5. Families should attend to council meetings which are aimed at development
6. Families should provide protection to its members and also participate in state protection/security programs eg reporting rebels or any individual or group that disrupts social orders
7. It is the duty of the family to provide basic needs of food, shelter, clothing to its members
8. The family should help in bringing up morally upright children by disciplining their children
9. Families should fight morally degrading habits such as prostitution, homo sexuality, abortion e.t.c

DUTIES OF THE STATE TO THE FAMILY

The state is the grouping of families which form the basic social units.

The obligations of the state to the family include:

1. The state has a duty to respect human rights and thus the rights of the family.
2. The state should stability and permanency of family members that is father, mother ,staying together for proper upbringing of children
3. The state should have some control of conditions of employment e.g married women with young children should have just salaries reasonable to take care of young children, paid maternity leave is necessary and relevant for pregnant working mothers.
4. The state has a duty to practice censorships of material regarding literature magazines that is pornography and films which encourage immorality i.e sex abuse and misuse, fighting and violence
5. The state has a duty to respect parental rights regarding the size of their families
6. The state has a duty to encourage stable marriage through counseling units, marriage guidance units e.t.c
7. The state has a duty to ensure that child abuse and misuse is heavily punished I.e. rape, child labour, child sacrifice child abandonment and neglect. Policies must be put in place to safeguard children.
8. The state has a duty to see that people are not exploited at work with either no pay or little pay at their working places
9. The state has a duty to ensure that families have accesses to acquisition of property which enable them to be independent
10. It is the duty of the state to create awareness among its people any situations (calamities) in a country e.g epidemics like cholera Ebola, malburg e.t.c

QUESTIONS

Discuss the;

- i) **Rights and duties of a family**
- ii) **Duties of a state.**

PERMISSIVENESS

Permissiveness means being allowed to do what you like regardless of its effect on other people and at whatever time because that is what gratifies you

It is basically a rejection of absolute moral principles which must be followed.

One's personal physical pleasure is an adequate reason for doing things. This applies to things like sex, experience and use of drugs, that "if I enjoy it why shouldn't I do it"

It is associated with rebellion against established authority, sometimes because it is thought that those in authority are normally hypocrites anywhere.

FACTORS THAT HAVE LED TO PERMISSIVENESS TODAY

There are several factors that have led society to be permissive and these include the following;

1. The decline in religious conviction many people look at religion as different from morality therefore have separated these two vital aspects, this has brought problems in society like corruption, child sacrifice, murder etc. True religion is that which cares for the needy.
2. Separation of education from religion which has brought confusion between science and religion leading to uncertainty about the purpose of life. As people climb the academic ladder, they begin to doubt the existence of God and when, one distances him/herself from God, he can easily do anything.
3. Loss of family ties. Many people leave their homes because of employment problems, children no longer have fellowship with their parents as it used to be because family members are continuing to live far away from home so they lose out on that family touch..
4. The rampant prevalence of orphans today where children grow up without a sense of direction. They do whatever they event because they are not guided and so not familiar with laws and limitations.
5. Affluence ie great material wealth and lust for wealth. Today many people have a materialistic mentality they can do anything for money including sacrificing children or selling their bodies. Besides this materialism has created a great gap between the rich and the poor. This has compelled the poor to struggle to overcome poverty including breaking the societal laws to get riches in the shortest time possible.
6. Western influence. Many people have negatively been influenced through wholesome adoption of western style of life which are detrimental to our African culture e.g ways of dressing (one arm, one leg, back show, kundi show etc), smoking weed/drugs and substances, strip tease dancing (kimansulo) which greatly affect people's lives negatively.
7. Parental neglect..Several parents have shunned their responsibilities ie spend a lot of time watching TV (soap operas, telemundo, football, what sapping, face book etc and they forget their responsibilities at home foreign battle feeding has replaced breast feeding, children are left in the custody of house helps so the children have ended up picking wrong role models.
8. Laxity on government directives. Government has relaxed its grip on most important aspects in society pertaining to education. Health morality etc so government failures to offer advice on most of those important issues explains the permissiveness in society and at times there is lack of punitive measures/laws against those who abuse constitutional laws.
9. Loss of traditional touch or break down of traditional order where traditional values are ignored while others are considered obsolete / out dated. In traditional Africa, everybody was accountable for his or her actions and therefore there was societal concern for everything and everybody. Today many youths do what gratifies them.

10. The generation gap ie failure to understand each other by young and older generation because of the speed at which society is changing. What the elders consider as virtuous, the younger consider outdated/obsolete.
11. Misconception of the universal declaration of human rights. Many people today misbehave in the guise of enjoying their fundamental human freedoms while forgetting the duties/ responsibilities attached on these freedoms.
12. Poor examples from both religious and secular leaders which prompts their followers to follow shot.
13. Advancement in science and technology which has exposed the world to many that actions and behaviors which they have wholesomely copied..
14. Absence of sex education or even its inadequacy where many people are ignorant of the right values and therefore do as they so wish.
15. Poverty or lack of basic wants has compelled people to act as they wish either because they are frustrated or have no cause to live or devise means of livelihood either by hook or crook.
16. Liberalization of contraceptives like condoms and pills which definitely hide evidence and this gives many people liberty/ a chance to indulge in immoral acts.
17. The influence of mass media in form of televisions, newspapers, radio etc which show case people indulging in many illicit evils/ acts with impunity/no laws to charge them e.g on agataliko nfufu among others.

MANIFESTATIONS OF A PERMISSIVE SOCIETY

Manifestations/indicators of a permissive society include the following;

1. Sexual intercourse outside marriage and other sexually deviant behaviors. Young people are taking sex as a game where everyone is allowed to participate without any condition. This has caused a lot of STDs/STI,S which are claiming people's lives.
2. Pornography is literature, films, magazine audio, visual and print media in general such elicit stimulation of sexual instincts which has aided so much in the rampant sex deviations today.
3. Misuse of drugs/doping in drugs like shisha, kuba, bhang, miraa, marijuana among others including substance use and taking of alcohol this has destroyed the young generation.
4. Violence and disrespect for the force of law and order. There is evidence of breaking the law and this is reflected in acts like protests, strikes, riots walk to work demonstrations etc which are rampant today.
5. Rebellion against parental and other authorities. Students protest against authority, children are suing their parents in courts of law in the guise of fighting for independence at an early age. Such behavior were unthinkable in traditional Africa where children continuously depended on their parents until they were mature and ready for marriage.
6. The rampant cases of arson ie touching or setting schools, building, etc on fire by ill-hearted people. This is becoming a common habit by disgruntled fellows' e.g in 2010, the Kasubi tombs masiro were touched, the 17th march 2000 glue some burning of faithful in kanungu church by Joseph kibwetere, Sr. Mwerinde and Fr. Kataribaho of the Restoration of the Ten Commandments cult, who are still on the run to date.
7. Questioning of traditional order and rejection of accepted societal values. People have rejected both Christianity and tradition meaning man is trying to trace his life neither according to tradition or Christianity.
8. Existence of numerous happening/leisure places such as discotheque, clubs where there is a lot of wild dancing, strip tease dancing (kimansulo), booty nite dances coupled with holiday beach bashes, kadanke, street jam, booty nite dance (shaking of bum) in clubs such as sax pub in kla, among others
9. Numerous/ different styles of clothing specially among women especially youths e.g Kundi show, one arm, one leg, back shows, damage etc
10. Unabated abortions especially among youths especially in higher institutions of learning where they refer to it as "flashing out" the unwanted stuff.

11. Increased number of school dropouts and the swelling number of street children who beg for a livelihood.
12. Early sex engagements which lead to unwanted pregnancies that later lead to abortions.
13. Hypocritical heroism accorded to people who engage in socially disgracing acts like sex abuse theft, using obscene language ie
 - a) Gaetano Kaggwa (big brother I, Ug representative who had sex in the Big brother house with Abby platanees.
 - b) Former Mayor of Kampala Nasser Ntege Sebbagala (bichupuli initiator/proprietor) who was incarcerated(imprisoned) in US for engaging in fraudulent acts.
 - c) Nalongo professor Stella Nyanzi of Makerere University who has a large following because of her loose. Mouth characterized by vulgarity .
 - d) Desire luzinda whose nude pictures went viral on whatsapp and consequently made a name for her so called “ekitone” among others etc in late 2013.
14. Poor attendance in church where people are pre-occupied by other activities that are more gratifying and fulfilling according to them and the rampant increase of fraudsters in form of false prophets in churches e.g Joseph kibwetere of Kanungu, “prophet” kakande of Kubbin mulaga synagogue church, brother Ronnie mackaba of Entebbe road, pr. Muwanguzi (kiwedde) of Namulanda, pr. Augustine Yiga of Kawala (revival) church who uses rings and seedlings etc.
15. The rampant cases of corruption with impunity (no punishments given) in sages like Global fund, Gavi funds, chogm funds, opm (office of the prime minister) under Amama Mbabazi etc.
16. Birth or growth of many religious sects away from the main stream traditional churches/sects some of which are becoming cults.
17. Ordaining of sexually immoral people to head the church e.g Gay Bishop Robbison Gene of U.S, new Hampshire
18. Use of vulgar language among the youth as a means of conveying messages. This is very common among Artists (comedians, musicians etc). some of these obscenities are manifest in the songs sung eg cherished musicians like Mic ya ziggle Gerald Kiweewa’s eggali ekozeeko sheba and Ykee Benda’s ‘Farmer’, Eddy Kenzo’s Nyagala kulya sumbusa, the late master blasters teacher, Mr. flavours polokoto, p-squares” Dome” comedians like Amarura family are fond of using obscenities etc.
19. High rate of divorce and single Parenthood where people no longer cherish marriage as an important God-ordained institution e.g Gospel Artist JudithBabirye with her ex-husband Samuel Niiwo, Pr. Nyanzi who fell out with his wife Nalong Nyanzi of Ntinda/secta, Dr. specioza wandira kazibwe with her late ex0husbnd engnerr Charles kazibwe etc.
20. Gambling and the existence of several gambling places, casinos sports betting all over the city suburbs and township where many people opt to get money without deliberate effort through work.
21. The increasing law-lessness evident in formation of many rebel groups, goons/raskles gangsters like kifeesi, kasolo, boda boda 2010 groups which are unfortunately attached to some of the overnmetn agencies.

Guiding Question.

- a) **Account for the increasing permissiveness in society today**
- b) **What are the indicators of permissiveness in our society today**

GENERATION GAP

Generation gap refers to the failure or inability of the younger and older generations, to communicate and understand one another ideas.

It is caused by the following;

1. Formal education that does not stress morals but stresses academics generally
2. Children spend most of the time in school and very little time with their parents.

3. Western education/modern education has caused arrogance in children making them think that they are better than their parents.
4. Parents have evaded their role of disciplining their children thinking that schools can do everything for them.
5. Parents rarely spend enough time with their children, they are “busy bodies” and work oriented that they do not have time for their children.
6. Permissiveness where people feel they should do what they want irrespective of the impact of their action to others, so they do not respect the law neither do they respect elders.
7. Break down of the African culture where children were commonly taken care of today children are left under the care of house girls/boys who turn out to be their mentors.
8. Pornography in films, literature etc that expose people to many things that may influence them negatively.
9. Urbanization which involves living and working in towns and cities rather than the country side. This existence detaches parents from their children which limits thorough supervision.
10. Influences of the money economy, children no longer depend on parents for wealth since they can easily earn their own money. This loosens the grip parents have over their children.
11. Intermarriages between different cultures where each tribe cherishes its own cultural values ending up undermining the other persons norms and beliefs.
12. Modern information and modes of communication which influence people negatively e.g WhatsApp, Facebook which display information which may be contrary to the one given by parents.
13. Decline in religious conviction because of scientific knowledge gained. This detachment from God erodes the most important Christian values of respect, tolerance, trustworthy etc
14. Long separation between parents and their children that makes parents lose touch with what is happening to their children.
15. Children spend most of the time at school thus miss adequate care and yet their teachers majorly concentrate on academics.
16. Individualism where everybody is supposed to mind his or her own business work alone etc following slogans like “everybody for himself and God for us all”
17. Children are exposed to pre-marital sex because there are no strict disciplinary measures especially in mixed schools.
18. Poor choice of marriage partners in that the parents can’t respect their children’s choice.
19. Copying wrong ideas from other cultures while in school and cherishing them as more important than anything.
20. Some teachers are not skilled enough to impart family life education yet they have been entrusted with a big task of building the nation through education
21. Many young people have a negative attitude towards work so may end up idle and disorderly.
22. Political change whereby children are of different views with the old e.g some young people do not want to prostrate before the Kabaka in Buganda yet to their parents this is very crucial
23. Influence of new religions i.e traditional churches, Pentecostal movements, charismatic churches etc where children are at liberty to be affiliated to beliefs of their own choice contrary to the aspirations of their parents.
24. Diseases like HIV/AIDS which have affected some cultures and consequently therefore have caused erosion of some beliefs. For example young people today do not want to share or inherit their brothers wives
25. Over emphasis on children’s rights by government which has created a sense of self independence among the young to the extent that they can even sue their parents in courts of law.
26. Pluralistic cultures
27. Mobility of labour
28. Peer groups
29. Conservativeness of some parents
30. Lack of respect etc.

HOW THE GAP CAN BE BRIDGED IN A CHRISTIAN FAMILY

1. The Christian couples ought to know that it is their obligation to bring up children in an upright manner.
2. Both parents should take up the responsibility of bringing up their children instead of living it to one person especially the mother.
3. The parent should remember that children are a blessing from God and so should not be abused by ignoring to look after them.
4. Parents should cooperate with the teachers in disciplining and giving moral guidance to the children.
5. Parents should give spiritual and moral guidance to their children as a basis for a choose relationship.
6. Parents should be exemplary to their children through show casing right moral values of honesty, sexual purity, faithfulness, hard work among others.\
7. Parents should ensure that their children watch or enjoy morally and spiritually edifying films, literature, talks through creating time to interact with them.
8. Parents should not provoke their children to anger or mischief but should handle when with love and care .(Golosians 3:25)
9. It is important for parents to understand the needs of the growing generation today which should be met cautiously. (1 time 5:8)
10. Parent should try as much as possible to know the surrounding community in order to guide their children accordingly to guide their children accordingly
11. Children should remember that they are obliged/expected to obey their parents so as to please God, live longer and earn blessings from him (Exod 20:12)
12. Parents should discipline their children as a way of expressing the love and care for them. This is in line. With king Solomons proverb “spare the rod and spoil the child”
13. Even when children have rebelled, parents should not give up; they should continue correcting their children e.g Hosea with his rebellious children, David and his sons e.g Absalom etc
14. Parents should accept children who admit their mistakes and ask for forgiveness e.g the prodigal son (Luke 15:11ff).
15. Parents must respect their children so as to lead a harmonious life in the same way children ought to respect their parents (Ephes 6::1-4)
16. Parents should continuously discipline their children or else they will suffer the repercussions of their laxity like Eli and his children Hophini and phinehas (Isam 2:1 ff)
17. Children are expected to be humble (1pet 5:5) be fearful of God so as to have wisdom to enable them sail through the challenges of the world. (the fear of the lord is the beginning of wisdom).
18. Parents should guide their children in the choice of friends they make because bad company ruin/spoil good morals (1cor 15:33) so that they grow up in the right way of the lord
19. Children should be counseled and guided so that they grow up in the right way of the lord
20. Parents and children should submit to prayer because of family that prays together stays/sticks together I peter 5:5, ephes 4 etc

Guiding Question

- a) **Account for the increasing generation gap today.**
- b) **How can this gap be bridged in a christen family?**

WORK, LEISURE AND MONEY

WORK

Work is the application of the physical and mental energies to improve on man's welfare and his environment.

OR

Work is the use of energy, mental, physical or both by some kind of necessity to bring about change considered for the betterment of man's environment.

WORK AS A NATURAL, PERSONAL, SOCIAL AND RELIGIOUS ACTIVITY

Work is a personal activity and it is one of the things that distinguishes man from animals that simply work by instinct.

For every human being, work is not instinctive but purposive in nature because every individual works with intention of achieving a desired objective.

Work is a social activity because it is often done in cooperation with others and for the wellbeing of not only individuals but also families and society as a whole.

It is a natural activity where man works to sustain his wife without which he cannot have food, shelter and clothing. 2corinthians 3:10, Ephesians 4:23

It is also a religious activity because right from creation God assigned man the responsibility of looking after the environment. It's therefore a command from God, it's an essential /integral part of man Genesis 1:28, 2:15

Work is necessarily good and can be fulfilling and enjoyable. In the building of Solomon's temple, we sense admiration of work well done by the Queen of Sheba 1kings 6:7

Hard work earns one praise and respect in the community and laziness is condemned proverbs 6:6-11

In the Decalogue both work and rest are shown as part of God's plan for mankind. In six days he worked and rested on the seventh day Exodus 20:9

Working is Godly (divine), God instituted work when he created the universe therefore man should follow the example of his creator by working diligently.

Jesus was basically a worker and this is reflected in his teachings where he borrows examples from the world of work e.g. the parable of the sower, doctor, farmer etc. John 10:1-2, Mark 2:17, Mat 4:19

St. Paul worked to earn a living by making tents. This was also aimed at supporting him in his missionary work. Acts18:3, 20:34.

Christians perceive work not just as a way of personal enrichment but also a service to God and fellow.

The disciples prior to their call were working as fishermen and they were called to be "fishers of men".

We work to improve on our talents and also to better ourselves e.g. parable of talents.

We also work to meet our basic needs such as food. St. Paul says those who do not work should not eat. **2 Thes 3:10** etc.

GUIDING QUESTION

“Work is a social, religious, natural and personal activity “. Discuss this statement with reference to the Christian teaching about work.

PURPOSE OF WORK

1. The need to continue with God's work of creation. God made man master of creation and so man should work as God's co-creator.
2. The need to the basic necessities of life such as food, clothing etc. Paul says “whoever does not work should not eat. 2Thes 3:10.
3. The need to master the environment and make the world a better place to live in. This would definitely make life more comfortable and enjoyable. Genesis 1:28
4. The need to socialize and create extended bonds of relation with others through interaction with people one works with.
5. The need to develop one's personal responsibility towards others e.g. services of teachers, doctors etc.
6. The need to develop, exercise and use one's powers of mind through innovativeness and creativity to help attain intellectual and academic qualifications.
7. People work in order to alleviate the danger of boredom and redundancy which breeds evil i.e. ***an idle mind is a devil's workshop.***
8. The need to work and spread the good news i.e. for spiritual development through preaching the gospel.
9. The need to discover, develop and one's talents through hard practice e.g. football, music etc.
10. We work so as to improve on our standards of living. Through work one earns a living thus his standards are bettered.
11. We work to as to build or develop the communities in which we live through work which enhances our sense of unity and harmony.
12. There is need to others especially the vulnerable members of society such as the needy, destitute, orphans, senile (old people) etc.

GUIDING QUESTION

Examine the reasons as to why man ought to work.

WORK IN THE MODERN SOCIETY

1. People work in places far away from their places of birth. Work is no longer done /located in places of birth anymore because of mobility of labor.
2. Work today is salaried and there is hardly work done without payment hence the slogan ***“No money no work”.***
3. People do work for luxuries rather than necessities like cars, mansions, higher standards of living etc. so as to make life more comfortable and enjoyable.
4. The religious aspect has been detached from work. People spend most of their time at their places of work without sparing some time for God. Today people work even on Sundays.
5. Work today is characterized by too much individualism thus lacking the community support. Today people consider ‘self ‘above ‘others’ hence the slogan ***“I, myself and I” or “For God and my stomach “.***
6. There is a lot of unhealthy competition in work and this has prompted people to engage in acts of sorcery, witchcraft, intrigue, murder to get rid of their rivals /competitions, all this has been fuelled by the fear of redundancy and the desire for promotions.
7. There is division of labor and specialization which has led to monotony and boredom of work leading to killing of creativity.
8. Work is very impersonal in its entire context, bosses are only interested in making profits or protecting their own interests while exploiting the workers.

9. Women have adopted untraditional roles to play in modern economy because of the need for new skills. They have ventured in untraditional professions like Engineering, teaching, medicine etc.
10. Employment is based on paper qualifications of the job seekers e.g. Certificates, diplomas, degrees. (Credentials) etc.
11. Unemployment is very prevalent and people have to go for years without jobs. Universities, and higher institutions of learning are churning out many graduates but with no jobs e.g. ***Jobless brotherhood, NRM poor youths etc. these have always been demonstrating, dumping yellow piglets at parliament because of the unemployment crisis in the country.***
12. Many young people prefer white collar jobs (office work) to Blue collar jobs (dirty/manual work) because many have a tendency of minimizing agricultural / manual work considering it as dirty work.
13. Work holism is on the increase. Many people are too work oriented that they pay little or no attention to family life or their social obligations.
NB A workaholic is a person with a strong desire to work hard and finds it hard to stop working.
14. There are numerous work disorders today like late payment, embezzlement, Corruption, bribery, strikes (walk to work demonstrations) all these with their associated evils.
15. Today work is time tabled; people have specific set time for work and the rest reserved for leisure (rest) with leisure taking a bigger part of one's time.
16. Patterns of work have changed in that people are looking for salaried employment e.g. managers, doctors, teachers, nurses etc. other than blue collar jobs like farming.
17. Work is taught in schools and colleges unlike in traditional communities where work was learnt by limiting elders.

CHALLENGES/ PROBLEMS ASSOCIATED WITH WORK TODAY

1. Under payment of workers; many people are paid less than they ought to be earning which is demoralizing to the workers.
2. Late payment which forces one to live in debts and this is a common occurrence today. James urges employers to pay on time.
3. Some work is monotonous where someone does the same thing over and over again and this makes work boring and kills creativity.
4. Lack of appreciation from the bosses leading to loss of interest in work and causing loss of morale.
5. There is too much worker holism today that some people are left with no time for God or prayers which affects their spiritual life.
6. There is too much bribery, embezzlement and corruption at work. This affects the employees directly because it may deny them their due services. Today one has to man oeuvre his way through to get a job and to maintain it.
7. Some women today are sexually harassed by their bosses, they are forced to "give in" their bodies sexually to be paid at the end of the month or to maintain the job while others are sexually abused so as to get jobs (Red-carpet interviews).
8. Some women work under unfavorable conditions which affect their lives e.g. in some places women are denied maternity leave with pay, there is insufficient ventilation which may affect expectant mothers etc.
9. The use of technology deprives workers a sense of creativity and it breeds redundancy if one is laid off thus making people idle and exposing them to temptations.
10. Most workers today are looked at as instruments /subjects of production, they are only useful as long as they can produce what the employers want.
11. There is a lot of individualism in work coupled with a lot of selfishness in that many people do not want to share their fruits of labor.

12. There is too much oppression of workers by employers where workers are at the mercy of bosses; they can be dismissed or fired at the will of their bosses. (Arbitrary dismissals).
13. There is a lot of discrimination based on tribes, sex, age (Nepotism, tribalism, sectarianism) people only consider tribe mates or relatives for particular jobs.
14. Long distance from their homes to the place of work without catering for transport costs which makes workers loathe /hate their work.
15. There is job insecurity /threats of dismissal, Retrenchment (the laying off of workers), arbitrary demotions and dismissals from places of work are very common. This may be due to nepotism and conflicts at the place of work.
16. Some forms of work are degrading or meaningless and therefore do not give satisfaction/fulfilment to the workers.
17. Political instabilities which makes workers live in fear for their families and lives. Some places of work are too insecure for workers to do their work well; with threats of death roaming over their lives. (Such as areas marred with rebel insurgencies).
18. There is rivalry, conflicts, fights, witchcraft tendencies at places of work where some people end up losing their jobs.
19. Delayed promotions especially for long-time serving workers who are doing commendable work yet the demotions are very common.

GUIDING QUESTION

Examine the factors that make work unbearable to some people today

WORK IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. Work in traditional Africa was related to and intended for the provision of basic needs of life in the community e.g. they used to plant millet, maize, cassava to get posh, millet flour for their millet bread, to meet their food requirements.
2. Work was done in a religious context e.g. the rites of cultivating and planting were observed where first fruits of their harvest from most communities were offered to spirits and ancestors either to appease them or ask for blessings for the next season.
3. Work was a social activity. It was done communally and for the communal benefit and it involved singing songs accompanied by feasts and shared meals or drinks to morale boost the workers.
4. There were limited competition in work. People only showed their skills to win praise, they did not strive for promotion or increments in society.
5. There was division of labor based on the sex, age and status/rank of the individual, this eased work and made work enjoyable .for example mothers and their daughters performed wifely duties like cooking while fathers and their boys went out in the fields among other duties.
6. Work was a personal activity which required personal initiative and creativity. Individuals earned pride and satisfaction from work and took responsibility regarding hours of work and rest.
7. Everybody was a worker i.e. there was full employment. The redundant ones only chose to do so, so there were no idlers, loiterers or parasites, no room for weak people, therefore work was a must for all.
8. This is further alluded to in Mwalimu Julius Nyerere's speech, "treat a visitor as a visitor for two days, the third day give him a hoe."
9. Work was taught right from childhood. Children learnt work and work ethics gradually through parent's instructions and guidance. Many learnt by imitation from elders e.g. carpentry, pottery etc. Boys were taught by uncles and girls by aunties.
10. Women worked more than men both in the home (domestic chores) and on the farm. They were looked at as the beasts of burden. For example among the Madi and lugbala of Northern Uganda, women did almost all the donkey work while the men simply sat on their stools and sipped 'Ajon', a local brew.
11. People only worked in their places of birth and so mobility of work was not encouraged. There was barely distant location of work, one worked to develop his/her community.

12. Work was free of charge, there was no pay i.e. No salaried employment as it is today; this is why there was full employment in African traditional society.
13. There was interdependence in work e.g. if one was a blacksmith, he would make tools for the community and in return the community would plant crops and give food to those in other jobs.
14. Every time was working time. There was no set time for work like it is today, no time table for work like it is today, no time table set for work, and in fact work was entwined with all aspects of life e.g. Leisure and others.
15. In traditional Africa, everyone was his his/her own boss. There was no leadership or bosses or managers at work because everybody was supposed to work.
16. Work reflected the society's beliefs therefore was done differently in different societies for example the Karimajongs were cattle keepers and raiders and they believe that all the cattle there is in the world belongs to them, that is why they continuously rustle cattle; the Baganda were agriculturalists, Banyankole were cattle keepers etc.
17. Children and women had different work from that of men e.g. cooking, fetching water, collecting firewood etc. in other words women did most of the donkey work.
18. In Traditional Africa, children trained on job and learnt work ethics and skills from their parents who were blacksmiths, carpenters, potters etc. So there was no need of paper qualifications (credentials) since they were never needed.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. Discuss the African traditional view of work.
2. Compare the Traditional African and modern perception of work.
3. "Treat a visitor as a visitor for two days the next day give him a hoe". Discuss this statement in light of the traditional African view of work.

WORK IN THE BIBLE

OLD TESTAMENT

1. From the beginning man was created so that work is essential for his development and development of the world to fulfill his needs.
2. Work is a command from God. In Gen 1:28, man was commanded to *"be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth and subdue it."* The subduing of the Earth is done through work.
3. Man was placed in the Garden of Eden to cultivate it. The Lord God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to till it and take good care of it. **(Gen 2:15)**
4. In the Ten Commandments, bot work and rest are shown as important rhythms of life and part of God's plan for mankind.
5. Life is made up of two rhythms i.e. rest and work. "Six days, you shall labor and do all your work but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God" **Exodus 20:9.**
6. Cooperation in work is strongly encouraged by Ezra and Nehemiah and this was emphasized in building of the Temple.
7. Work should take up most of the person's working hours. **Psalms 104:23** emphasized that man goes forth to his work and to his labor until evening.
8. God is a worker and his activity is also spoken of as work and that He rested on the seventh day. **(Genesis 2:2)**
9. The work of creation is compared to that of a potter in **Isaiah 45:9.**
10. Work is essential, good and can be fulfilling and enjoyable since it was blessed by God.
11. Skill in craftsmanship is a gift from God. **Exodus 35:30-33, 36:12**
12. Hard work is encouraged and laziness is strongly condemned in the Bible particularly in the book of **Proverbs 6:6-11, 26:14-15.**
13. The hardworking wife is praised in Solomon's **Proverbs 31:17.**
14. Work well done attracts admiration as seen in the building of Solomon's temple. **1 kings 6:7.**

15. Exploitation and oppression of laborers was condemned by the Old Testament Prophets; especially those who employ labor without Payment. (**Jeremiah 22:13**) and those who oppress the poor with excessive taxes are condemned by Amos (**Amos 5:11**)
16. Over working of man is also condemned. The O.T therefore teaches that though work is good, man should not be overworked.
17. The purpose of the Sabbath is to give people opportunity to worship God and to give them rest from work. (**Exodus 23:12, Deuteronomy 5:12-14**)
18. The hired laborers should be paid the same day (**Leviticus 19:13, Deuteronomy 24:15**) and he must not be exploited (**Jeremiah 22:15-17**)
19. If God's people are faithful to their covenant obligations, God will bless their work and make it profitable. (**Deut 14:29, 16:15, 28:12, Psalms 128:1-2**)
20. The prophets looked forward to the coming time when the rule of God will be supreme, then man will enjoy the results of his work (**Isaiah 62:8, Amos 9:14**)

GUIDING QUESTION

Discuss the Old Testament teaching on work.

NEW TESTAMENT

1. Jesus Christ was a worker. He seems to have spent more of His life working as artisan than on what we usually call his ministry.
2. He was self-employed artisan and worked as a carpenter and so blessed all forms of work.
3. He was born in a craftsman's family (**Matthew 13:55**). In this way, Christ has put God's blessing in human labor.
4. In his teaching, Jesus draws examples from the world of work. This shows that work is good. This shows that work is good e.g. the shepherd (**John 10:1-2**), the vine dresser (**John 15:1**) the doctor (**Mark 2:17**), the sower (**Mark 4:3**)
5. The total behavior of the Jesus indicates that work is a normal and good activity of Man (**Luke 9:62**).
6. St. Paul also gives a good example, he worked with his own hands to support himself as a tent maker.
7. St. Paul also regards work as a duty. It is wrong to become a social parasite so one needs to work for self sustenance.
8. One should work in order to get basic needs like food. Paul contends that if anyone will not work, let him not eat (**2 Thes 3:10**)
9. Honesty and faithfulness in work is encouraged. Paul says, "let the thief no longer steal, but rather, let him labor, doing honest work with his hands" Ephesians 4:28
10. Cooperation in work is also encouraged and this will lead to development e.g. Jesus always worked in cooperation with his disciples.
11. The New Testament also encourages doing the work to completion. Jesus set a good example when he accomplished his task when he said "**it is finished**" while on the cross.
12. Work should be looked at as a service i.e. working for the heavenly kingdom rather than the earthly rewards.
13. Work should be done and intended to help the needy and this was encouraged by Jesus when he set a good example of helping the needy through his work.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. **Discuss the New Testament teaching on work**
2. **"Work is a blessing and not a curse and punishment from God." Comment**

MARXIST TEACHINGS ABOUT WORK

Marxism is an economic system which behaves in public ownership of the means of production like land, factories etc. This system is also called socialism.

The Marxist attitude to work springs from the principle that evolved from its chief founder Carl Marx whose ideas gave birth to communist ideology.

Under this system, one works for the community and not for individual profit.

MARXIST TEACHING ON WORK

1. Marx believes that every individual is expected to work and contribute to the common good and should be rewarded according to his needs.
2. He believes that this is a struggle between the upper class (bourgeoisie who were the owners of the means of production) and the lower class society (proletariat who are the masses and working class).
3. According to Carl Marx, the basic cause of human unhappiness and lack of fulfillment is defensive means of production and unjust distribution of resources.
4. He encourages one to work for the good of the community.
5. To him, man is a creator and through work he expresses himself as a creative human being.
6. He strongly believes that a worker should be given his dues and should not be exploited.
7. He believes that all man's needs can be met in this world through work in a classless society.
8. The major purpose of work is to create heaven on earth i.e. man can create his heaven here on earth through a creative process.
9. He believes that all man's needs can be met in a classless society but not in the validity of religion.
10. He interprets life in economic terms i.e. that the root cause of all evil is economic imbalance (lack of what it takes to lead to decent life). That the cause of unhappiness is unfair distribution of goods and services.
11. He vehemently believes that all means of production should be socialized that is should be owned communally.
12. He advocates for a complete overthrow of the capitalists through a revolutionary change and confiscation of their property.
13. To Marx, a fully developed man is the one who utilizes his abilities and talents.
14. He contends that socialization alienates man from his work and makes him a clog in the wheel of production which is dehumanizing.
15. Marxists were strongly against child labor that was being practiced in England and France.
16. He advocates for laws to guide people at work.

GUIDING QUESTION

Discuss the Marxist teaching about work

MARXIST AND CHRISTIAN TEACHING ABOUT WORK

SIMILARITIES

Much as Marx is opposed to religion (Christianity) there are basic similarities between the two philosophies as shown here under;

- i. In both teachings, everybody should work to earn a living and not be a parasite. **(2 Thessalonians 3:10)**
- ii. In both work is meant for the common good not for personal gratification i.e. it should aim at improving society generally. **(Philippians 2:4)**. To the Marxists, the community becomes very important at the expense of the individual.

- iii. In both, there is condemnation of exploitation of workers where man is reduced to a clog in the large wheel of production. This view is held by Prophet Amos and Jeremiah who vehemently condemn exploitation of the poor.
- iv. Both condemn oppression of the have-nots that they are all equal and so deserve fair/equal treatment **Genesis 1:26** i.e. both advocate for justice.
- v. Both call for cooperation in work to get good produce (**1 Corinthians 12:12ff**) i.e. that once society work together, a lot can be achieved.
- vi. Both advocate for proper utilization of man's abilities and talents i.e. individuals should be encouraged and be given a chance to showcase their natural abilities and talents.
- vii. Both believe that work is essential in any human community (i.e. if communities are to survive, they should work) Paul contends that "**whoever doesn't work shouldn't eat and besides work perpetuates God's plan**" **2 Thessalonians 3:10**
- viii. Both strongly condemn child labor.
- ix. Both advocate for searching for solutions to man's problems, however Christianity opts for peaceful/amicable means while Marxists approach is militant.

DIFFERENCES

- i. Marxists believe in material wealth as a solution to man's plight yet Christianity believes in spiritual wealth which is guaranteed and cannot be moth-eaten.
- ii. Marx puts trust in money yet Christianity puts trust in God because money is temporal i.e. it withers like a wild flower as presented in James' letter.
- iii. Marx encourages crime in society e.g. confiscating or grabbing of land from the rich oppressors (Bourgeoisie yet Christianity encourages rightful or honest earning, peace and sharing)
- iv. Marx believes that true source of happiness is the acquisition of better means of production while Christianity believes in spiritual realities as expressed in the Beatitudes (**Matthew 5:1-13**)
- v. Marx believes that all men are equal as regards work yet Christianity believes men are gifted differently as expressed in the gospel of Matthew in the parable of talents.
- vi. To Marx, the cause of unhappiness is poor means of production or unjust distribution of resources but in Christianity, the cause is poor relationship with God and neighbors and all this is recapped/summarized in sin, the inherent sin from the first parents.
- vii. Marx believes in a revolution where the terms of work are unfavorable (use of a militant approach to resolve conflicts) but Christianity encourages submissiveness in work. (1 Peter 2:13).
- viii. Marx encourages continuous work for a better and changed environment yet Christianity calls for free time to Praise God. (**Matthew 6:31**).
- ix. Marx sees man as a creator, he can create his own heaven here on Earth through work yet Christianity sees man as a co-creator with God. (**Genesis 1:28**).
- x. To Marx, religion is vague and allies with oppressive owners of the means of production (**Matthew 23:29**) but Christianity encourages submissiveness **Matthew 5:39b**.
- xi. To Marx, the salvation of man is to be sought here on earth through continuous work while in Christianity man's salvation is from above i.e. God the Superior being.

GUIDING QUESTION

Compare the Marxist and Christian teachings about work.

MARXISM AND RELIGION

The Marxist views are anti-religion and so they are atheistic.

Marx system is atheistic and hence opposed to religion that is why it is referred to as anti-religion because of the following reasons;

1. During Marx's time, Christianity was a system of vogue moreover the church seemed to have allied with the oppressive owners of the means of production to perpetuate more exploitation of workers. Therefore even the church itself was seen as an oppressor.
2. Marx regarded religion as the "opium of man". That religion is like a sleeping pill which makes people oblivious (Unconscious) of their misery because it doesn't allow workers to riot instead encourages workers to accept their lot and humble themselves, be obedient to God's law and should not carry out a revolution to overthrow the oppressive bosses.
3. Marxism attacked religion as giving people false hope amidst their suffering with such teachings like "don't worry, heaven is waiting for you." "Happy are the peace makers." Etc.
4. The Marxists believe that if you want to do away with happiness, do away with religion so that you can enjoy this world to the maximum.
5. Marx sees Christianity as doing nothing to reverse the situation people are going through by telling the adherents (followers) not to revenge/retaliate; through such teachings **"turn the right cheek when slapped on the left"**.
6. Marxism advocated for a militant action to quicken the process of letting religion die a natural death. To him, religion hinders people from the pressing problems.
7. To Marx, man is a creator, he believed that the individual not God is the highest being. People have made themselves what they are by their own labor. To him, it's work that allows man to express himself as a creative human being i.e. the better the tools he uses, the more creative he will be and the more he will produce. However Christianity emphasizes that God is the creator and man is a co-creator with God.
8. To Marx, religion is time consuming. This means that instead of people working to change the environment and improve on the tools, they use, they are busy attending services and celebrating the numerous "holidays" in the year e.g. Christmas, boxing day, Easter, Good Friday, Easter Monday, Pentecostal day, ash Wednesday etc.
9. To Marx, man's salvation should come here on earth (historical materialism) man should work to see himself out of those problems, so man should find salvation in material goods alone. **"Marx gets annoyed when religion makes people sit at ease and wait for salvation from above i.e. from heaven"**
10. Man believes that the basic cause of human unhappiness and lack of fulfillment is the faulty or defective means of production, unjust distribution of goods and services. On the other hand Christianity believes that earthly things perish and therefore should not occupy man. Lay your treasures in heaven where they cannot be moth-eaten. NB. The cause of unhappiness is not lack of anything. Many people have got material goods, money etc. but are not happy which means there is something which brings unhappy life in society.
11. Marx believes the root cause of all evil is economic imbalance (i.e. lack of what it takes to lead a decent life) yet Christianity emphasizes that man is naturally rebellious and sinful that sin is inherent right from the first parents i.e. Adam and Eve and this sin is the source of all problems in the universe. **NB:** there are social evils like rap, defilement, embezzlement, child sacrifice that may not necessarily be elicited from lack it's because one may not be morally upright but not because he/she lacks money.
12. Marxists do not believe that man can be motivated by non-economic factors e.g. religion, culture and social sacrifice, so this makes Marxism an anti-religious movement.
13. Marxists deny all spiritual realities. To them, religion is an outdated attempt to interpret the world. They vehemently criticize religion as a root cause of all man's problems. They regard religion as a mere theory to explain the mysteries of pre-scientific age.
However, there are very many things which can neither be explained by the scientific theories nor solved by the Marxists.

GUIDING QUESTION

Discuss the view that Marxism is anti-religion.

CAPITALISM

This is a mode of production based on private initiative based on private initiative. It has a profit motive and aims at accumulation of profits i.e. the more one has, the more one invests and the more profit he makes. Thus the more one acquires the more he will acquire, the more he will acquire and the little one has and the little one has even that little will be taken away from him as he is forced to buy the surplus of the capitalists.

The system basically centers on the individual in economic terms. He offers equal opportunities and exposure to the waves of competition and makes the customer sovereign, the customers demand determines the price of the commodity subject to supply or scarcity.

CHRISTIAN VIEW OF CAPITALISM

Christian attitude towards capitalism is both positive and negative. Ideally, Christians may support the system of capitalism if;

1. It raises the general living standards of the people.
2. It gives all classes a share through in various degrees in the nation's progress.
3. It generates increased productivity and consumption which alleviates many social problems.
4. It brings about a general rise of income among the rich and the poor.
5. It results in a strong middle class whose idea is increased efficiency and increases consumption.
6. It encourages initiative and hard work since the harder one works, the more they get so it checks on laziness.
7. They accumulated results of such individual efforts benefit the whole society i.e. it is geared towards community building by building up the individual who belongs to the community.
8. The employer pays the worker a living wage and the worker does an honest day's work.
9. The rights of the individual are respected more than in the Marxists system.
10. The customers make their wants known to the producers by their purchasers; so producers produce the goods according to the available market.
11. People are encouraged to work tirelessly in order to meet the needs, wants and desires.
12. It results in conscience and emotional well-being of the individual.

REASONS WHY CHRISTIANS DISAPPROVE OF CAPITALISM

1. Private ownership create a discrepancy between haves and have not's yet we are all equal before God.
2. The accumulation of wealth promotes greed treachery and fraud yet Christianity condemns stealing and regards such vice as evil.
3. There is a risk of the rich exploiting the poor e.g. underpaying of workers for employers to obtain super normal profits in a bid to get financial supremacy/sovereignty in purchasing stock and protecting investments made yet christianity condemns exploitation of workers. (Prophet Jeremiah and Amos).
4. Competition promotes individualism i.e. each man for himself and God for us all yet Christianity encourages working for the good of the community and bearing one another's burdens. (Galatians 6).
5. A working population is enslaved by the rich capitalists yet slavery was condemned in Exodus and the Egyptians were punished for that.
6. It classifies the population where the upper class yields power and it is difficult for the lower class to penetrate the upper class i.e. a class of employers (rich) and employees (poor). Christianity advocates for unity and harmonious living.
7. The kind of democracy in a capitalist economy is to maintain a few in power, this is a promotion of selfish interests yet Christianity advocates for having consideration for others.
8. Capitalism promotes unemployment by imposing capital intensive modes of production which encourages idleness, laziness and poverty yet all people are supposed to work.

9. There is a tendency of neglecting the spiritual welfare of an individual because of over working yet the first commandment requires us to spare some time for God to worship and appreciate Him.
10. People have access to different facilities according to their wealth. The poor can't afford some basic services. Christianity advocates for helping those who are in need.
11. There is wage slavery where the semi-skilled worker or unskilled employee works at the mercy of the his employer who wants to get rich out of exploitation for the maximum work for the lowest wage possible yet christianity advocates for payment of workers and paying them what is due to them.
12. The employee/laborer has no say over what is produced, how it is produced or where the profit goes at the expense of the employer. Christianity stresses that we are coworkers in the kingdom of God and that man should enjoy the fruits of his labor.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. a) Examine the ways in which capitalism has widened the gap between the rich and the poor.
b) What is the Christian view of capitalism?
2. As a Christian analyze the arguments for and against capitalism.

UNEMPLOYMENT

Unemployment is the state of being out of work when one is willing, able and qualified to do a job or another. This phenomenon is very common in today's society and it is caused by the following;

1. The depletion of previously available natural resources e.g. minerals, forests, etc. may render people unemployed.
2. The rapid increase in population which surpasses economic development may lead to unemployment.
3. Rural urban migration which means leaving the rural areas may lead to unemployment when migrants fail to get fixed in jobs.
4. Lack of training for jobs sought for man lead to frustration for a job seeker hence unemployment.
5. Retrenchment of able and willing workers has also increased the rate of unemployment i.e. the laid off workers are rendered unemployed.
6. Emphasis on theoretical subjects has made it hard for people to find employment or to employ others.
7. Intensive use of capital equipment and technology e.g. computers, robots etc. has reduced the available employment opportunities.
8. Hard fragmentation has reduced rural employment by making cultivation economically unviable and unprofitable.
9. The physically handicapped people suffer from residual unemployment since their disability makes it hard for them to find and do work.
10. Political instability has forced many people to stay unemployed due to absence of an enabling working environment.
11. Seasonality of activities e.g. redundancy after harvesting crops e.g. the grass hoppers business, success and season's cards etc.
12. Economic stagnation; an economy may fail to expand and create new jobs and may only retard due to low effective demand for commodities.
13. Ignorance of job opportunities i.e. unawareness of what is going on in the labor market i.e. lack of perfect knowledge of the labor market.
14. Sectarianism; today there is a tendency of employing people of one's tribe or region and there are so many work disorders like corruption, technical know-who.

SOLUTIONS TO UNEMPLOYMENT

1. The church should encourage its citizens to go back to the land i.e. village and till or cultivate it.
2. The church should encourage the people to take on any available job without discrimination just as Christ did fake up carpentry work which was undermined.

3. The church should come up with more institution that great job makers through putting in place its own establishments that create jobs like financial institutions, schools, hospitals etc.
4. The church can also participate in curriculum development and designing so as to better the education system.
5. The church should use its position to borrow loans and designing so as to expand on the job opportunities.
6. The church should negotiate for the good working relationships between the employers and the employees thereby minimizing on the level of dismissed and sackings.
7. The church should advocate for peace especially in the war-ravaged areas thereby boosting on investment through attracting investors.
8. The church should counsel and guide the young to have a positive and right attitude towards work.
9. The church should encourage people to exploit their talents as given in the parable of talents (**Matthew 25:14ff**).
10. The church should start up small scale projects to generate income especially in rural areas e.g. centenary bank has established several branches in rural areas and many people are employed as tellers, secretaries, and transport officers.
11. The church should negotiate for adequate salaries/remuneration in order to attract workers.
12. The church should form NGO's so as to provide employment e.g. World vision, Vision Fund which provides employment opportunities to several people especially Christians.
13. It should encourage self-help projects such as piggery, poultry etc. for self sustenance.
14. The church should open up social training centers so as to train the practical/vocational skills such as tailoring, knitting, cookery etc. e.g. **YMCA**.
15. The church should pray for the people in order for God to help them get jobs.
16. The church should encourage hard work among Christians and condemns laziness. **2 Thessalonians 3:10 "he who doesn't work should not eat."**
17. The church should encourage its members to practice responsible parenthood i.e. produce children they can be able to cater for.
18. The church should preach against corruption so that resources are adequately put to use to enhance development and creation of job opportunities.

CAREERS AND VOCATIONS

A Career may be defined in various ways i.e. an occupation one has held for a long time from which he earns a livelihood.

OR

A kind of profession which one would like to pursue for the future employment.

While a vocation is an inherent feeling that one has been called for and pre-destined to be a worker in a certain field of specialty in a social or religious dimension.

It is believed God calls each one of us to serve Him in a particular way i.e. which is what is called a vocation.

DETERMINANTS OF ONE'S CAREER

1. Need of society
this needs society/people one hopes to serve should be greatly considered e.g. in an illiterate place, perhaps becoming a teacher would be a good way of helping them out if its medical help they need, then one needs to train in the medical field
2. Personal interests and willingness to join a particular vocation
one's personal interests should take precedence over and above interests e.g. are you interested in arts or sciences or extra-curricular activities.
3. Academic requirements
there is need to access one's level of academic achievement because different careers call for

different academic qualifications e.g. some careers require plenty of reading to degree levels whereas others need only Intermittent qualifications

4. Length of training
Their careers which call for only a short period of training before and after attaining academic qualifications while other like medicine, law, Engineering, survey etc. call for a long time of training with five years or more of on job training so it's up to one to choose what he/she wants.
5. Pay/Remuneration/salary or living wage
the pay attached to the career one wants to pursue. People may ignore jobs that attract a meagre/miserable pay e.g. teaching and pursue courses which can lead them to well-paying jobs like Law, medicine, accountancy etc.
6. Future prospects
there are jobs which may tend to fetch only a small pay in the short run but in future they expose you to endless prospects of promotion ,future training major pay rises etc. so if you consider such future prospects why not go for such careers with such opportunities
7. Availability of the jobs
the purpose of training in a certain field of specialty is to fit in the job market. It is meaningless to pursue careers which do not lead towards meaningful employment e.g. desiring to be a film star in Uganda an industry which is not developed or an Aeronautic engineer, a job which is largely absent, so why pursue such a career in Uganda.
8. Nature of the object Consider the dangers, stresses and risks such a career you are pursuing is likely to cause .for e.g. If you are a short tempered person, do not seek for jobs where day in, day out you will be dealing with all sorts of people for it may you a lot of stress. Consider dangerous jobs like civil contractors who build sky scrapers, bridges and dams
9. Talent
Each one of us is endowed with a particular field of excellence (talent) which would be identified and developed where possible so each one's career should be related to the talents he/she has. For e.g. if you are physically handicapped and not exposed to special facilities, you cannot think of being an athlete.
10. Available resources
Developing a career requires a lot of time, money and other resources because one may build a career over a life time, so consider the resources at your disposal e.g. is there enough money to finance one's studies in the field one wishes to pursue say at the university? Then go for a course you can afford.
11. Religion
Religious backgrounds play a leading role in influencing one's choice of career. In some families, children grow up admiring to be priest, nuns and brothers because of their strong religion attachment or a Muslim cannot work in a pork joint or pig sty or bar because such things/places are against their religion
12. Gender
in many countries of Africa, Asia and other developing countries, there is discrimination against women and many are denied employment or deliberately obstructed from fully developing careers of their choice. This is so common in Moslem countries like Libya, Tunisia, some parts of Philippines, Asia etc.
NB: Benazir Bhutto of Pakistan was killed in the early 90's because she declared her intentions of standing for Presidency in a Moslem country where women are not allowed to take/engage in political Leadership.
13. Politics
The prevailing political atmosphere influences our choice of careers in many ways e.g.
 - i) Because of civil unrest, you may abandon your studies and run exile.
 - ii) The mistreatment and injustices imposed on you and your people may make you pick on a career in politics to revert the misuse of political power.

- iii) The politicians may make the development of your career difficult by declining to appoint you even when you deserve and qualify for it.

14. The youth's attraction to certain kind of job.
15. The working conditions involved.
16. One's health in relation to the vocation to be chosen.
17. Parent's interest.
18. Adequate preparation for the vocation i.e. knowledge, skills and techniques.
19. Readiness to appreciate the social values of the vocation i.e. is it a service to others?
20. Motivation i.e. does it match with one's goals in life?
21. Compatibility with the Christian principles and values.
22. Security of the area/accessibility/permanence stability of the career.
23. Government policies e.g. sciences today are given first priority.

WAGES

A wage is a payment made for labour as a factor of production, the energies, and mental abilities and services it renders in enhancing the process of production.

FACTORS INFLUENCING WAGES

Wage determination is not an easy task since while the employer is willing to pay less to the employee (workers), the workers advocate for more and more pay. Generally the following factors are considered.

1. Cost of living.

1. Economies with high inflationary tendencies usually tend to lower the effective wages of workers. If the cost of living is very high, it means the workers real wage will actually be very low. As such, he will demand for higher pay time again and again.
2. Education; labour that undergoes a lot of training and which is very highly specialized normally tends to attract a very high pay in comparison with semi- skilled and unskilled labour.
3. Working hours / week; workers who endure very long working hours and work over time normally tend to earn a lot of wages. Workers with a short working week are similarly paid low wages in a way to compensate for their limited labour supply.
4. Terms; labour that is hired on short and temporally terms normally must be paid highly whereas workers on a more permanent lasting years tend to earn a lower wage.
5. In many places of work, the experience of the worker is taken into consideration. Labour that has worked for a long time and therefore has skills and experience on job will normally tend to earn higher wages than entrant labourers.
6. Fringe benefits; jobs which tend to attract many fringe benefits such as medical allowances, food and transport allowances, paid leave ,study leave ,scholarships for workers' children etc. normally tend to offer a low nominal wage. However, these benefits compound to increase the real wage.
7. Ability; it is also very important to consider the financial base of your employer as this will determine his ability to pay the wage rate agreed.
NB: it is not meaningful to agree to a certain wage rate only for the employer to negate payment due to his gross inability to pay.
8. Unemployment

The level of unemployment in the country influences the cost of labour. If labour is in higher supply, then it is needed, it becomes cheap as employers will prefer to pick on new employees rather than grant a pay rise to the existing workers. For e.g. the recent (2013) teacher's plea to increase was not needed to their salary (a promise made by the president) was not needed to instead they were advised to resign so that the new unemployed but very willing teachers can come on board.

9. Legislation
the government may establish the wage flow and forbid all employers from paying their workers below it. All private employers would have no option but comply by awarding their employees a wage not less than the minimum wage fixed by Government.
10. Trade Unions
the activities of trade unions influence the wage level where those unions are very strong, they can bargain with employers on behalf of the workers and ensure that a modest wage rate is agreed.
11. Location
private employers as well as government normally consider the geographical location of the workers before determining the ongoing wage rate. Normally workers in urban areas tend to be rewarded more generously than their counterparts living in rural areas (based on the cost of living) e.g. payments of inauguration of UNEB exams for town dwellers are prompt (a bigger percentage paid) than rural dwellers.

Likewise, people in hard to reach areas like Butaleja, Kalangala are given higher (bigger) salaries than those in accessible areas.
12. Type of Job
jobs differ greatly in terms of safety, risk, prestige and working environment. Jobs which are looked at as degrading, risky and dangerous normally tend to be awarded generous payments whereas those with more favorable intrinsic conditions tend to be paid less.
13. Efficiency
at times, the marginal productivity of labor is considered in determining wages. Where labor is very efficient and has a high marginal productivity, the wage rate rewarded is also quite okay.
14. Mobility
labor that is versatile and mobile geographically and occupationally tends to earn very high wages. If one occupation or region pays a low wage, because of its mobility, it can easily change to another job or region of employment hence earn a higher wage rate.
15. Talent
labor with special inherent talent, skill and abilities normally tends to attract more favorable terms of payment than labor which demonstrates lack of special skill, ability and knowledge.

TRADE UNIONS

A trade union is an association of workers whose aim is the protection of its members against economic exploitation and for the betterment of their condition as regards terms and conditions of work and remuneration.

All workers have right to form trade unions since it is an aspect of man's right to free association with his fellows in pursuit of common goals.

REASONS WHY TRADE UNIONS ARE FORMED

1. High pay
they are formed to advocate for higher pay for their members. They do this in a number of ways such that the employer concedes to their demand for a pay rise.
2. Conditions of Service
trade unions put pressure on the employers to improve the working conditions of the workers. They demand that he initiates and improves safety mechanisms, offers a couple of fringe benefits to the workers in general, create a conducive environment for work.
3. Dismissal
trade unions ensure and provide security for their workers by protecting them from unfair dismissal by their employers. They do this by seeking arbitration as to the legality and genuineness of the employer's decisions to dismiss the employee in question.

4. Spokesman
trade unions are moderated to speak on behalf of their employees expressing their views and wishes on any economic, social and political issues. They also voice the problems that those employees face.
5. Education
they also provide sensitization to workers on their rights and duties. They educate them on their rights and demands of their employers, clearly spelling out precisely what those employees expect of them. This helps create better understanding by the workers of what is expected of them.
6. Enhancement
trade unions struggle to enhance cordial relations between the employers and employees by acting as a link between them. They also provide friendly co-existence between them and their employers since they are normally and objectively run.
7. Advice
trade unions help to advise government on issues to do with economic planning, labor and property relations, minimum wage legislation etc.
8. Legislation
they have to persuade government to pass legislation in favor of workers on issues to do with the length and duration of the working week (hours) standards at the work place, minimum wage legislation etc.
9. In-service training
developed trade unions organize regular refresher courses or workshops, seminars, retreats, study tours and study scholarships for their members to help them with new and better ideas and skills which they need for improved efficiency. In turn this helps to boost their wage levels.
10. Mobilize workers
strong trade unions help canvas for jobs on behalf of the members who are jobless in industries and other sectors where such jobs may be deemed exist.
They demand that only unionized workers be considered for employment (a close shop) and in a member's position than their benefits (other workers) to know about upcoming investments which will require man power.

STRIKES

A strike is a form of industrial action that involves withholding of labor in the face of what is regarded as injustices in remuneration or oppression in conditions of work; usually after the failure of collective bargaining with a view to righting the real or imagined wrong.

NB:

industrial action may take different forms thus:-

- a) Strikes: - Total cessation of work.
- b) Work to the rule or go-slow: - limited withdrawal of labor
- c) Boycott: - selective withdrawal of labor as a show of moral disapproval.

REASONS/CONDITIONS JUSTIFYING A STRIKE

1. If it is the only way effective way of attracting the attention of the employer or authority by concerned.
2. If the strike is intended to help raise the right ground or negotiating terms with the employer or authorities concerned.
3. When strikes are a means for workers to be liberated from undue exploitation from employers (administrators).
4. If there are 100% chances of succeeding and that will result into increased salaries and better working conditions.
5. If they are a means/process towards restoration of good relations between the offended party and the employer/administration.
6. If they will motivate workers to work harder for better returns.
7. If they are geared towards improvement in the quality of service in an institution.

8. When strikes will be the means to have change in management (better governance).
9. When workers/students are all people who are unfairly treated and there seems to be no efforts of bettering their conditions.
10. If the strike does not involve damage of property or leads to the loss of life.
11. When peaceful negotiations/diplomacy have failed completely.
12. When the employer/management is not sensitive to the concerns of the party in question.
13. If it is supported by the public especially if the concerns are genuine.
14. When the strikers' demands are genuine and reasonable and can be achieved and there are ulterior motives (hidden agenda).
15. When it is used as the last resort when all other avenues have been tried and have failed.
16. If relevant authorities like Police have been informed and permission granted thereafter i.e. there is proper authorization from Police to stop any subversive activity.
17. When the advantages to be gained outweigh the disadvantages.
18. When the strikers are sure that they will not be hurt physically and emotionally.
19. When the employer is given prior notice that if conditions don't improve the strike will take place.

EFFECTS OF STRIKES

1. Strikes destroy relationships between the employer and employees/strikers.
 2. Strikes often cause innocent people to suffer e.g. family members who may go hungry for some time or surrounding business people. If a strike is in the central business area.
 3. Strikes often involve violence which may be injurious to humans.
 4. No salaries may be paid when people go on strike consequently therefore workers and their dependents suffer.
 5. Strikes may spoil the relationship between the workers themselves since they force the non-striking workers to cooperate.
 6. Strikes may lead the employer to lose his business e.g. the industry may be set ablaze.
 7. It is common after the strike for workers to be dismissed, demoted and conditions made worse.
 8. Sometimes ring leaders of the strike are promoting their own selfish ends.
 9. Strikes may lead to death.
 10. Strikes lead to destruction of property due to vandalism of strikers.
 11. Sometimes strikes are followed with immoral acts like stealing, rape, vandalism, hooliganism.
 12. The employer may counter attack by "a lock out" (expelling the participants) leading to workers losing their jobs.
- NB: A few positive outcomes of a strike.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. Examine the reasons people give to justify strikes.
2. Under what circumstances may strikes be justified. (*use qualifiers*)
3. Examine the effects of strikes in society.

WHY CHRISTIANS OBJECT TO STRIKES

1. Strikes involve violence yet Jesus condemned it during his arrest. **John 18:10**
2. The Bible encourages workers to look at work as a service but not for mere pay and work for heavenly rewards.
3. Strikers show impatience in the face of advertisers or challenges yet Christianity emphasizes the virtue of patience and endurance in all situations.
4. Strikes lead to death and this contravenes the God given gift of life which ought to be preserved.
5. Strikes lead to destruction of property yet we are supposed to be co-creators with God, continue with what He created.

6. Strikes very often are injurious to the body through beatings and torture yet the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit that should be respected.
7. Strikes are followed with immoral acts like hooliganism, vandalism, rape etc. yet Christianity encourages chastity and moral living.
8. Christianity encourages dialogue and amicable settlement of issues because Christians are peace makers. **Matthew 5:9**
9. Instead of going on strikes, Christians are called upon to speak what is at stake.
10. Workers have a duty to fulfill their obligations other than striking and do all this with diligence and honesty.
11. Christians should remember that earthly things perish, they should work for eternal life.
12. Christians call for respect for one another and for servants to respect their masters however cruel they are.
13. Strikes tarnish the relationship between employers and employees yet Christians call for cordial (good)/harmonious relations between these two.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. *Strike action solves the problem of an uncompromising manager.* Discuss the above statement from the Christian point of view.
2. Why do Christians condemn/object to strikes?

RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF EMPLOYERS

RIGHTS

1. The right to conduct business without undue interference from the state or unjust pressure from trade unions.
2. The right to enjoy a fair share of the profits of his business to be used for self-upkeep and business development/expansion.
3. The right to receive a fair day's work for a fair day's wage from employees according to the wage contract and terms of service. Right to hire/employ and fire workers/dismiss.
4. The right to respect, loyalty, obedience and good will of employees so long as he does not forfeit this right. Right to security of his business.
5. The right to form associations with fellow business men. Fair taxation from the government. Fair taxation from the government.
6. The right to free conduct of business without being subject to takeover bids or competition from larger enterprises through unfair/unjust means.

DUTIES

1. To conduct business efficiently in the interests of self, employees and the community.
2. To respect the human dignity of employees in relation to the terms and conditions of work. (Just wage) regard to health, safety and moral welfare hours of work, work-load, holidays etc.
3. To observe fair dealing in competition with others and to practice cooperation in the interest of the industry, labor force and nation.
4. To observe social justice and to practice charity and good will towards employees e.g. care for the sick, old age etc.
5. In the event of failure of the business or redundancy, to do what is best for the replacement of employees, fairness in discharge of redundant workers with regard to length of service etc. To be fair in competition with others and practice cooperation.
6. To consider worker application in ownership and management and where desirable to work towards those. To provide good terms and conditions of service especially maternity leave prompt payments.

7. Profit sharing by closely involving workers in the enterprise.
8. To pay employees a just wage.

RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF EMPLOYEES

1. Right to a fair return for labor i.e. a just wage.
2. Right to human conditions of work regarding work-load, meaning/gain of work, hours of work, health and safety.
3. The right to rest and leisure after work i.e. holidays with pay.
4. Right to equal opportunity of advancement or promotion.
5. Right to form trade unions as need arises.

DUTIES

1. To observe the terms of contract honestly and freely.
2. To do a fair days work for a fair days pay by avoiding late coming, absenteeism, waste of time, etc.
3. To take pride in work and exercise skills to one's best.
4. To treat the employers property e.g. machinery properly by avoiding wilful and careless damage.
5. To join the workers union where there is a duty to do so, but to avoid industrial action for no-economic purposes e.g. political.
6. To seek personal fulfilment in work and to fulfill duties to the families, dependents and society.
7. To respect and show good will towards the employer.
8. To promote the success of the business by accepting to participate in ownership and/ or management or profit sharing.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. Discuss the rights and duties of (i) Employers
(ii) Employees
2. Examine the right relations between employers and employees.

RETRENCHMENT

This is the laying off of the workers with a major aim of minimizing costs and maximizing the work load for a good output.

MERITS

1. It provides the remaining worker with a meaningful income so as to increase on the standards of living necessary for the developing countries.
2. It relieves the over aged giving chance to the youth to acquire jobs thereby reducing the unemployed problem.
3. It reduces the over staffing and redundancy at places of work thereby promoting efficiency.
4. It pushes out unqualified persons in the civil service dubiously like tribalism, nepotism, bribery etc.
5. It reduces the ghost employees which enables the government to channel its expenditures to the rightful people.
6. The retrenchment package given to the people by the government sets those off into the private sector thereby promoting develop as people become job creator and self-employment.
7. The money sent through retrenchment policy can be used by the government to establish the community based projects e.g. schools, health centre, markets which widens employment avenues.
8. It improves on the performance of the civil service, productivity, efficiency is improved so as to protect one's job or position.
9. The retrenchment policy in Uganda is adapted as an attempt to meet the demands of the bodies of financial institutions e.g. international monetary fund (IMF).

DISADVANTAGES/DEMERITS

1. It may bring suffering to the retrenched families and the dependants since the source of income is no more.
2. The police worsens the evil of corruption as people try to save before they can they can be retrenched thus causing financial loss to the respective institution.
3. The policy is opposed to the Christian principle that everyone has a right to be employed and obligation to work. This promotes idleness
4. Some people after retrenchment may decide to become anti-government and decide to join rebel activities because they feel that they have been unfairly treated by the government.
5. The retrenchment package may not take immediate effect which at times cause anxiety and frustration to those who are retrenched this implies that their effort to join private sector has been let down.
6. It worsens the unemployment problem because as many are layed off by the government creates no alternative jobs for them.
7. Retrenchment is an unethical acts because it puts capital and profits as priority over labor which is a sign of disrespect to the dignity of the workers
8. It may not be based on efficiency or workers but instead personal differences or a grudge between the employer and the worker e.g. a head teacher deleting a teacher from the pay roll

SOLUTIONS

1. There is need for the government organs e.g. Internal Security Organs (**ISO**), IGG, Poverty alleviation programs to seriously do their work and avoid being corrupt i.e. sensitize the citizens on what is expected of them.
2. Commercial banks are advised or should be encouraged to give off loans to people who wish to be self-employed which in return brings about development.
3. Government should encourage people to develop love for rural areas by developing such areas as far as transport is concerned, electricity services etc.
4. There is need for the government of Uganda to embark on the education system geared toward producing job creators rather than job seekers. This will enable the government to have people who are self-employed.
5. The government should come up with unemployment benefit scheme to be extended to those who love jobs e.g. today we have “**Entandikwa scheme, Bonna Baggaggawale**” which should be stream lined to benefit the rightful people.
6. There is need for the government to open up more comprehensive and vocational schools country wide so as to equip people at different skills necessary for developing the country.
7. Before laying off workers, the government should first diversify the economy so as to create more jobs for those retrenched from the civil service e.g. establishing industries, developing the mining sector.
8. The government should ensure that all the retrenched get their package (benefits) in time such they can be in position to plan ahead.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. a) Discuss the merits and demerits of retrenchment policy as adapted in Uganda in the recent past.
b) As the Christian, what advise can you give government in trying to solve its problems as a major employer?

PROFESSIONAL ETHICS

Professional ethics are rules which prescribe for the competence and behavior of a practitioner of a profession and guide him/her in relations with clients and colleagues and the general public.

The roles of a profession may be embodied in a written or unwritten code. The written are called ethics and the unwritten code is called etiquette.

THE AIMS/PURPOSE OF PROFESSIONAL ETHICS

1. They are guidelines to one's relations with other people in the profession, the clients and the public.
2. They promote the level of competence i.e. the minimum required professional qualifications for a job.
3. They promote integrity among professionals. It clearly states the dos and don'ts hence enabling them cast a good image to the public.
4. They promote confidence between a professional and those he deals with.
5. They promote mutual trust among members of a given profession.
6. They establish a sense of loyalty among members of a given profession by encouraging for self and others.
7. They help professionals to avoid getting too emotionally involved with the people they deal with (clients) i.e. ensure that a professional gap is maintained.
8. They help to improve and maintain the public image of a given profession thus enhancing respect of professionals.
9. They help to protect professionals against social pressure to do unethical things e.g. taking bribes.
10. They enhance professional development of the practitioners because they are the basis of promotion from one level to another.

TYPES OF PROFESSIONS

- a) Medical profession - patient
- b) Teaching profession – students/pupils
- c) Legal profession – criminals/suspects
- d) Army profession
- e) Engineering etc.

1. MEDICAL PROFESSION AND ETHICS

Medical ethics are rules which prescribe the competence and behavior of medical workers. They are the most widely known and are embedded in the Hippocratic Oath.

Doctors have to pronounce the Hippocratic Oath which summarizes the requirements for medical professionals.

The oath was designed by Hippocrates a medical professional who existed before Christ (BC).

The content of the Hippocratic Oath (medical ethics) include the following features: -

1. To put the interests of the patient over and above the personal interests. The patient interests are supreme.
2. To avoid committing Euthanasia i.e. giving drugs that may harm the patient.
3. A doctor should not help a woman to procure or commit abortion.
4. To keep/observe professional secrecy and respect the patients privilege of communication i.e. should not divulge professional secrets.
5. To use the most appropriate and safest remedies to deal with situations/medical conditions.
6. To tell the patient the truth at the opportune moment.

NB: Case Studies 1. Abortion – already covered
2. Euthanasia (mercy Killing)

HOW MEDICAL WORKERS HAVE OBSERVED THE MEDICAL ETHICS

To a large/bigger extent, they have observed professional ethics

1. They have always worked in the interest of their patients i.e. treating what the patients complain about.
2. Medical workers have observed secrecy, they keep secrets of their patients' illness.
3. Many doctors have resisted aiding women to abort through either giving advice or counselling to give up on the temptation of aborting.
4. Doctors/medical workers usually go for further professional training to enhance or better their skills for competence and effectiveness.
5. Most of them are always sober and free from alcohol while carrying out their duties.
6. Doctors observe the law of natural justice i.e. treating all people equally irrespective of age, sex, beauty, religion etc.
7. A good number still put interest in their needs and aspirations of their patients and continue working even with poor/low/meager salaries (service above self).
8. They are always cautious of the drugs given to the patients, ensuring that they are not expired and are of the right dosage so as not to endanger the life of patients.
9. They have always risked their lives by offering services in areas that are likely to endanger their lives like in war ravaged areas, places with deadly diseases e.g. Dr. Matthew Lukwiga of Lacor Hospital (northern Uganda) who died of Ebola which he contracted while treating Patients.
10. They counsel patients who have complicated illnesses in order to adapt to the situation and stop worrying e.g. HIV/AIDS patients, cancer victims etc.
11. They have and still provide emergency services to patients with complications, accident victims etc.
12. They carryout research on illnesses, virus so as to keep up to date and always inform/alert the general public/population about outbreak of epidemics through the Ministry Of Health.
13. They always observe their dress code which makes them respectable and admired professionals.
14. Some doctors keep time while performing their duties and are always available when needed by their patients.
15. They consult and make referrals for complicated cases, a move aimed at saving life at all costs.
16. They stick to their areas of specialty/ specialize in certain disciplines for efficiency and effectiveness e.g. Gynecologists do not attend to eye patients.

HOW MEDICAL PROFESSIONALS HAVE FAILED TO OBSERVE THEIR PROFESSIONAL ETHICS

1. Some doctors aid their patients in procuring or carrying out abortion.
2. Some have exhibited reluctance while on duty leading to death of patients.
3. They usually carryout strike actions which lead to death of the innocent people.
4. Some abscond from duty in order to attend to their personal businesses.
5. Some involve in theft of medical equipment and drugs for personal use in their clinics.
6. Some demand money before attending to patients and in the process some patients die while waiting for relatives to raise money.
7. Some involve in sexual relations with their patients contrary to their professional code of conduct of respecting the professional/social gap.
8. Some are rude/impolite to their patients especially some nurses who help women deliver, they bark at them, slap them which is unethical.
9. Some divulge/reveal secrets of their patients against their code of conduct which may cause patients to lose confidence in them.
10. Some report to work when they are drunk and end up making mistakes which costs people's lives.
11. Some because of carelessness during operations leave gadgets inside their patients which endangers their lives.
12. Some act unprofessionally by forging results for their own selfish/ulterior motives.
13. Some advertise themselves contrary to their professional code of conduct and so in the course of doing this undermine others.
14. Some carryout Euthanasia contrary to their requirement of saving and respecting life at all costs.

EUTHANASIA/MERCY KILLING

Euthanasia is a Greek word which means easy death/mercy killing. It entails putting to death painlessly one suffering from a painful and incurable disease. It assumes that such death is a better alternative to pain.

In other words, Euthanasia is mercy killing or inducing death painlessly or a gentle or easy death.

REASONS TO JUSTIFY MERCY KILLING (EUTHANASIA)

1. Euthanasia may be allowed in case of an incurable disease such as cancer intended to relieve the patient of suffering.
2. When the doctor has made a thorough examination and has ascertained that the patient will not survive.
3. If a person is terminally sick and in continuous bodily or mental agony and is a liability to the family probably causing psychological torture because of his suffering.
4. If a person is too old (senile) and has outlived his /her usefulness in the society and probably is in a vegetative state and cannot keep him/ herself.
5. If it helps the relatives not to waste too much time on a terminally sick person who has 'slim' chances of surviving.
6. If a soldier is mortally wounded and can no longer continue with war, so for fear of releasing /divulging secrets to the enemy's camp on capture, such a person should be helped to die.
7. When a lot of money is required for the sustenance of the patient and it has become an economic burden to the relatives (financially constraining) to the extent of wiping out one's life savings which would sustain the surviving family.
8. When the patient has been deserted by the family members because of the adverse effects of the diseases.
9. When the patient has been in an unconscious state for a long time, supported by oxygen masks /life support machine and has no hope of surviving, instead of prolonging his life, he should be helped to 'sleep'.
10. When the patient in conjunction with the relative request for it especially if a person is in too much agony has bed ridden for a long time instead of yelling and causing mayhem, he should be helped to die.
11. In case a person is extremely dangerous in the society like extreme madness where one goes on raping women, he should be killed to relieve the society of the agony caused by him.
12. If a child is born without limbs or with congenital defects like a child born with no sexual organs so as an act of mercy should be left to die than letting it or the parents undergo mental agony.
13. Babies born with incurable diseases like sickle cell anemia, is in too much pain all the time, so should be helped to die than undergo continuous pain.
14. If it is intended to save others who are not yet infected with an infectious or deadly disease/highly contagious e.g. Ebola, Sars, and Anthrax etc.

WHY CHRISTIANS OBJECT TO EUTHANASIA

1. From the Christian point of view, euthanasia is wrong because life is given by God so it is wrong to terminate it and this contradicts with God's sovereignty over life.
2. Euthanasia shows lack of respect for dignity of human life and its sanctity/sacredness.
3. It undermines God's ability to miraculously heal seemingly incurable disease. God cured Job when his friends had given up; so it is a show of lack of trust for God and faith in him.
4. Euthanasia goes against the doctor's Hippocratic Oath by which he is supposed to preserve life. It's a breach of the medical professional ethics.
5. The doctors can sometimes make human errors in declaring the patient incurable when he can be cured.
6. Man was made in the image of God which should be respected and guarded jealously.

7. Euthanasia destroys the temple of God which should be holy and preserved. (**1 Corinthians 6:12, 1 Corinthians 6:19**).
8. It is the taking of the position of God usurping, who determines who should live and who should not live.
9. It is murder and is against/contravenes the commandment of God "thou shall not kill" (**Exodus 20:13**) whether it is brutal or mercy killing.
10. It violates one's rights to life and reduce human life to animal life which life is sacred and given by God.
11. It makes doctors to suffer from guilt of breaking the Hippocratic Oath.
12. It goes against the Christian teaching that suffering can be a means of purification (**James 1: ff**).
13. It can be misused by doctors to kill people who might be their enemies' rivals of some sort yet we should love our enemies.
14. Euthanasia will scare people from going to hospitals especially if they learn that doctors are allowed to kill yet Jesus encourages the sick to seek the services of doctors.
15. Christians are called upon to be patient even if the sickness takes long.
16. Christians are encouraged to pray in times of trials and temptations and God is willing and ready to answer them (**James 5:14-16**).
17. There is no moral right to kill because it is evil and a sin before God.
18. Suffering may be God's plan/will (**Job 9:3**) for his glory to be revealed and to honor his name because God has a purpose for everything.
19. Mercy killing is not merciful since it denies someone the fundamental right to life and it's ironic because a sick person needs to be shown mercy not death.
20. A sick person should win sympathy from people instead of brutality that leads to killing.

GUILDING QUESTION

1. a) Analyse the circumstance under which Euthanasia may be allowed.
b) Why do Christians object to euthanasia?
2. a) To what extent have the medical workers observed the professional code of conduct in Uganda today?
b) Give the problems faced by professionals in your society.
3. In most countries, the professional ethics of doctors forbid euthanasia/mercy killing.
Discuss

2. TEACHING ETHICS

1. To respect the parents, the church and the state since they are the source of a teacher's authority.
2. To have the required knowledge and skills and continue updating them.
3. To go beyond the function of imparting knowledge and cater for the social and physical needs for society.
4. To assist in the moral and spiritual development of the pupils by acting as an example and correcting moral faults.
5. To inspire confidence in pupils by good teacher-student relationship i.e. to balance between kindness and firmness: familiarity and authority.
6. To adopt a reformatory view of punishment which promote learning and discipline.
7. To practice loyalty to colleague and to the head/superiors i.e. Teamwork, friend etc.
8. To keep professional secrets.

3) LEGAL ETHICS

ADVOCATES

1. Must know the law and its application to the case.
2. The duty to observe professional secrecy.
3. Must do his best for his client but must not use unjust methods e.g. admitting false witnesses, falsification of documents etc.

4. To look at colleagues as counterparts and not rivals in court.
5. For the common good, he should always take on criminal cases even with little chances of success.
6. He should not undertake civil case which is obviously unjust and the client should be told so.
7. He must cease involvement in a case the moment his client pleads guilty.
8. He should not charge exorbitant fees for his services which deter poor clients.

JUDGES

1. A judge should base all decisions on available evidence and the law.
2. He should have competent knowledge of the law.
3. He must judge according to the law and should never enforce immoral law.
4. In case of conflict between judges, independent knowledge of innocence or guilt should be sought.
5. A Judge should not accept bribes.

GENERAL PROBLEMS FACED BY PROFESSIONALS IN SOCIETY.

1. Low wages and salaries which makes them frustrated compelling them to engage in dubious activities so as to make ends meet e.g. Teacher and doctors end up working in various places which makes them ineffective and inefficient.
2. Job insecurity, chances of keeping to their jobs are low due to constant threats from their employers.
3. Imbalance between professionals and their client e.g. 1:1000 (1 doctor attending to 1000 patients) this wears them out and stresses them causing inefficiency and ineffectiveness.
4. Alcoholism which affects competence and the final results i.e. losing one's sound mind due to the influence of alcohol.
5. Permissiveness/moral decay among the professionals and the clients they deal with which greatly affects their work.
6. Sexual relationships between professionals and clients affect their competence e.g. teachers and students, doctors and patients with each party subjected to the risk of tempting the other.
7. Slow implementation of government policies which affects their effectiveness and efficiency e.g. the government is slow at effecting fair remuneration/payment for some civil servants like teachers and doctors.
8. Harsh and compromising bosses who deny study/maternity leaves and this makes workers impersonal with bosses only concerned with the physical presence of their workers with no concern for their welfare.
9. Conflicts of interest most especially in legal profession e.g. defending and protecting a criminal yet you are a Christian. This causes conflict of loyalties.
10. Low rating from the public where the public rarely appreciates the work of some professionals like teacher, police officers etc. which demoralizes them and also scares other people from joining the profession.
11. Delayed payments which affect their standards of living thus tempting them to engage in dubious ways of earning to make ends meet.
12. Competition at places of work or between companies, schools etc. which at times is stiff leading to witchcraft and sorcery tendencies.
13. Poor facilitation which more often causes professionals to fail to deliver or work effectively as expected vis-à-vis the public that continuously criticizes without regard to the inadequate facilitation e.g. one police patrol car serving an enormous district.
14. Political interference with professional work through threats and abuses from politicians.
15. Political instability that exposes their lives to enormous danger and that of their families.
16. Impromptu/unplanned transfers to very faraway places from their homes causing displacement of families and other adverse effects like instabilities like unfaithfulness, psychological torture etc.
17. Occupational hazards/risks that expose their lives to danger e.g. miners, doctors working in areas affected by the epidemic like Ebola, miners working in the collapsing mines.

LEISURE

Leisure is the free time one has at one's disposal to use as one chooses without bound by any necessity. It is the time we are free from routine work. It is when a person is not involved in his professional commitment and without doing anything that may be mentally taxing.

Leisure industry is an organization/association that deals with entertaining and educating of people for a pay or at times for a noble cause like charity.

TYPES OF LEISURE.

- a) Active leisure; this means leisure with personal involvement where all people derive their own enjoyment. E.g. Jogging, playing football, acting in a play.
- b) Passive leisure; is where some people only derive enjoyment by watching other. E.g. watching a game, reading a novel, reading a newspaper, watching a film etc.

IMPORTANCE OF LEISURE.

1. Leisure is an integral part of one's life because it enables one relax his/her mind after a day's tedious work.
2. Leisure is essential for developing the individual's personality. This is a time when one does self-reflection to ponder/think about his/her life what his/her strength and weaknesses are.
3. Leisure is essential for developing of one's social attitude though visiting friends, relatives and clubs etc. and this enables one bond with the people he/she interacts with.
4. Leisure leads to promotion of national unity during which patriotic songs, anthems are sang national days are celebrated and in such moments people bury the hatchet and act as one for example during independence day celebrations etc.
5. Leisure is important for deriving personal enjoyment. It is during such moments that one enjoys him/herself through watching exciting movies, reading an interesting novel etc.
6. Leisure is important for renewing and strengthening family relationships. Leisure is a period for bonding i.e. parents having quality time with their children and spouses having time for each other.
7. Leisure is opportune time for rendering voluntary service like helping the senile (elderly) i.e. washing clothes or doing any domestic chores for them, teaching Sunday school children cleaning the church etc.
8. Leisure is a moment to show case his/her talent or develop it and one can acquire perfect new skills e.g. through playing games, basket weaving etc.
9. Leisure is a time when one can be helped to forget problems or relieve stress by drinking, watching television, chatting with friends etc.
10. It is through leisure where one's spiritual life can be developed or nurtured through church services and crusades.
11. Through leisure time one can acquire knowledge by reading newspapers, magazines, surfing the net, twitting, whatsapping and other forms of media etc.
12. During leisure culture values and norms can be promoted say through music, dance, drama, cultural galas etc.
13. During leisure one can be empowered economically by engaging in other businesses other than routine work e.g. music industry engaging in sports activities etc.
14. Leisure time can enable one to be physically fit by engaging in aerobics, sports activities, games, etc. which are physically engaging thus having a healthy mind in a healthy body

RIGHTS/PROPER WAYS OF ENGAGING IN LEISURE TODAY.

1. Participating in cost free sports activities like swimming, hunting etc.
2. Teaching/instructing young children in both academics and religious sphere e.g. Sunday school.
3. Rendering voluntary services in the community e.g. schools, hospitals like cleaning, slashing etc.
4. Prayer is a way of using leisure time this is a form of fellowship, crusades, bible studies etc.
5. Home visits e.g. visiting the sick, friends, relatives and even strangers and showing them love of Christ.
6. Teaching adults while learning from them at the same time.
7. Engaging in discussions, debates and public lectures.
8. Participating in domestic chores that are geared towards helping the needy e.g. washing clothes, cleaning utensils etc.
9. Making crafts like baskets, hats, mats etc.
10. Attending or organizing social functions like birthdays, anniversaries etc.
11. Arranging story telling time with the elders to hear legends, idioms, poems, riddles etc.
12. Economic activities like fishing in lakes and rivers, planting flowers etc.
13. Visiting public libraries to read magazines, journal, novels etc.
14. Playing in order games e.g. scrabble, chess, monopoly, cards and ludo.
15. Local tourism is another way of having constructive leisure e.g. visiting zoos, museums etc.
16. Watching television and listening to educative radio programs etc.
17. Playing out door games like football, volleyball, badminton etc.

WAYS IN WHICH LEISURE IS MISUSED

1. Drug substance abuse/doping.
2. Drunkardness /Alcoholism.
3. Smoking.
4. Idleness and disorderliness.
5. Gambling/sports betting.
6. Dangerous leisure activities e.g. motor rallying, boxing, gluttonous acts/competitions etc.
7. Wild excitement Beach bash, carnivores, street jam, booty nites, street tease dancing etc.
8. Gossip/slander/meddling.
9. Pornography- watching pornographic films, reading pornographic literature etc.
10. Witchcraft and sorcery.
11. Sexual immorality.

PROBLEMS /CHALLENGES ASSOCIATED WITH LEISURE TODAY.

1. Leisure has been commercialized hence expensive and many are denied leisure.
2. Leisure is mostly passive e.g. listening to radios, televisions hence may impair discovery of talents.
3. Leisure is associated with a lot of individualism. This discourages unity yet no man is an island.
4. Idleness is experienced due to the long holidays and weekends which exposes many to temptations since an idle mind is a devils workshop.
5. There is lack of leadership i.e. parental control on the teenagers who end up in trouble to peer pressure, rebellious acts because youth do not want supervision during leisure.
6. Misuse of money on luxuries, cheap junk foods and drinks leading to poverty.
7. It is associated with immoralities like prostitution, fornication, smoking cigarettes, over drinking etc. to those who attend night clubs/shows.
8. Misuse of drugs which have impaired the victims mental abilities cause them to engage in immoralities.
9. Today's wild leisure activities are marred with a lot of violence as a result of gangs or groups with varied objectives including fighting.

10. Some people have become work oriented, they do not have time to rest and this has led their families to miss them or indulge in wrong doing.
11. Addiction as a result of depending on drugs which becomes a disease.
12. Accidents and death from careless use of roads due to being under the influence of alcohol.
13. Diseases like lung cancer which result from smoking cigarettes.
14. Permissiveness i.e. people just do what they feel like irrespective of what others may consider right.
15. Prolonged leisure leads to laziness and redundancy which may be tempting.
16. Most exciting leisure activities are urban based leading to high rates of rural urban migration with its associated evils.
17. Uncontrolled mass media which at times leads to defamation or malicious damages due to irresponsible reporting by journalists.
18. Environmental hazards arising from careless leisure spending like littering of used alcoholic tot packs/buveera, plastic bottles etc.
19. Most desirable leisure activities are westernized leading to cultural erosion or gradual disappearance of African culture.
20. Some leisure activities are exploitative, they do not measure up to standards and therefore devoid of value for money.
21. Some leisure activities are marred with a lot of vulgarity especially songs and comedy shows which lead to moral decadence.

CONSEQUENCES OF MISUSING LEISURE

1. Any act of leisure abuse may ruin someone's career and leads to loss of a job.
2. Alcoholism; drug abuse and others may lead to high crime rate in society due to alteration of one's sense of reasoning thus leading to rape, murder etc.
3. Permissive leisure activities may lead to sexual permissiveness which may lead to death from HIV/AIDS.
4. Some leisure activities are addictive like drug use and thus dangerous to one's life which may render a person prisoner.
5. Drug abuse, alcoholism and others if done by students may result into expulsion from school and banishment from home.
6. Excessive drinking may lead to adverse effects like fighting, peeing in one's trousers, and use of vulgar language which may erode one's social integrity.
7. Excessive smoking may lead to contraction of lung cancer which may consequently lead to death.
8. Excessive drug addiction, smoking, drinking may result in deterioration of one's health which may render one ineffective and inefficient at the place of work.
9. Drug addiction, alcoholism, wild partying are wrong ways of spending one's money, this may ruin one's pocket leading to poverty.
10. Leisure activities like alcoholism, drug addiction are associated with a lot of violence and if uncontrolled may be intolerance leading to marriage and family break up.
11. Alcoholism may accelerate the occurrence of road accidents especially if it is drunken driving which is the major cause of road carnage/accidents that often end up in death.
12. Alcoholism/drug use and abuse is not only injurious to the body of a person but also leads to wastage /loss of property.

DANGERS OF COMMERCIALIZATION OF LEISURE

Commercialization of leisure involves the performance of leisure activities to make money/profit as opposed to being free.

The dangers of commercialization of leisure activities are;

1. People can resort to stealing money so as to afford leisure items/services of their choice.
2. It can lead to staging of substandard performances because the aim is to gain money.
3. There is free circulation of pornographic materials in the market thus affecting people's minds.
4. People today expose their private body parts for the public to see for money. This degrades the human person (**Desire Luzinda's 2013 nude kitone pictures/photos that went viral on social media**)
5. Many passive leisure activities have emerged thus destroying people's creativity e.g. watching football matches on TV.
6. It creates a class of those who can afford the leisure activities and the poor who may not be in position to enjoy leisure. This creates social problems.
7. A number of wild games have been intended e.g. wrestling on TV, this is dangerous as it encourages violence in society.
8. Enriching cultural entertainments are dying out since they may not appeal to the current/dot com/digital generation.
9. Use of money to access leisure activities drains people's pockets and leads to poverty.
10. Drunkardness and misuse of drugs are common among people who can afford drugs and alcohol on a daily basis.
11. The rich can use their money to sponsor immoral activities e.g. wild discos (Booty nite) beauty contests.
12. Gambling which is illegal is on the rise due to the desire to get rich quickly.
13. It breeds the spirit of showing off one's wealth, this is pride.
14. Many people have abandoned free leisure activities in the church e.g. church choir membership.
15. There is easy spread of sexually transmitted diseases like HIV/AIDS such as in the disco places.
16. Many youths have dropped out of school in order to participate in money making leisure activities. (Dropping out of school to become video jockeys/vixens).

BIBLICAL VIEW OF LEISURE

OLD TESTAMENT

1. In the Old Testament, leisure is seen as being part of the rhythm of life that is why God created days and nights for work and rest respectively.
2. In Ecclesiastes 3:1-8, the Bible teaches that there is time for work and time for leisure.
3. The creation story in Genesis 2:2-3, clearly teaches that after finishing six days of creation, God rested on the seventh day.
4. God did not only observe the Sabbath rest but also blessed the Sabbath and made it a Holy day.
5. God gives us leisure time so that we can worship Him. (Psalms 122, 47, 150)
6. Christianity also recognizes leisure as a time for developing personal skills e.g. even scribes had time to develop skills (Ecclesiastes/Sirah 38:25)
7. All people were supposed to enjoy leisure irrespective of socio-economic status i.e. rich, poor, slaves, free men etc. the Israelites had special days/occasions when they celebrated feasts e.g. Passover, day of atonement etc.
8. The Bible warns us about too much wine so people should desist from spending leisure time drinking.
9. Too much leisure can cause sin e.g. Lot over drunk during leisure time and had sex with his daughters.
10. Peace and enjoyment were seen as a reward for trust/faith in God.
11. Immoral leisure was unacceptable and would lead to destruction e.g. the flood at Noah's time, destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah etc.

NEW TESTAMENT

1. Jesus attended feasts and brought happiness wherever he went like the wedding at Cana. John 2:1ff; last supper, meal with Zechariah etc.

2. Jesus showed the value of taking time to reflect and meditate on the word of God.
3. During leisure, Jesus observed the Sabbath and freed man from the bondage of the Sabbath saying the Sabbath was made for man but not man for the Sabbath.
4. Jesus also always found time to withdraw and go for prayers in lonely places. Mark 6:31, Mark 1:35 so leisure can be used to seek God's face.
5. Christians should take time off to develop meaningful relationships through visits that create/strengthen bonds e.g. Jesus had time for Mary, Martha, and Lazarus when he visited them.
6. Leisure is for spreading the word of God for the expansion of God's kingdom. (Mark 4:13-20)
7. Making pilgrimages to holy places (Luke 2:41-42) Jesus together with his parents annually went to Jerusalem for the feast of the Passover.
8. Jesus always rested and told his disciples to rest after hard work e.g. Mark 6:31
9. Leisure can be used for socializing with people e.g. Jesus socialized with tax collectors, children, sinners and brought them closer to God.
10. Leisure can be used to bring happiness to others e.g. Jesus brought happiness to people by feeding them, healing them, forgiving them, saving them etc.

VALUES OF LEISURE ACCORDING TO CHRSTIANS

1. Leisure is meant to improve one's relationship with God by praying i.e. Mark 1:35-36, Jesus spared time for prayer.
2. Leisure is to improve or build relationship between members of society (Luke 10:28) Jesus visited friends like Mary, Martha and Lazarus.
3. Leisure is for enjoying the company of others as Jesus welcomed and interacted with children. (Luke 18:15-16).
4. It is to be used for consoling those who have lost their dear ones or are suffering just like Jesus visited Mary and Martha after the loss of their brother Lazarus.
5. It is time when one develops his/her talents.
6. Leisure helps one to make pilgrimages to holy places. Jesus used to make pilgrimages to Jerusalem with his Earthly parents.
7. Leisure is a time to celebrate community events. John 2:1-12, Jesus attended a wedding feast at Cana.
8. Leisure is for spreading the gospel and expanding the kingdom of God.
9. Leisure helps in identifying our failures and weaknesses in order to improve (Leviticus 16:1ff) the Day of Atonement helped people to repent of their sins.
10. Leisure is for reducing the scripture and others. Christian literature to improve on their faith in God.
11. It is for personal refreshment after the day's work to regain the lost energy (Mark 6:31) Jesus told his disciples to rest.
12. Leisure should be used for fellowship. (recollection to improve on their spiritual lives)
13. It is also for praising God through singing (Psalms 150) Give praise to God with tambourines, dance etc.
14. Leisure through fellowships helps to encourage one another spiritually.

LEISURE IN AFRICAN TRADITIONAL SOCIETY

1. Leisure in Traditional Africa was free hence anyone no matter what economic or social status would be allowed to enjoy leisure. Activities with no monetary value attached.
2. Leisure was incorporated in work (entwined or integrated in all community activities) and whenever people worked, they sang, conversed etc. e.g. As the Bakiga harvested sorghum, they would sing, tell stories or gossip etc.
3. Leisure activities were intended to bring people together i.e. for community building / development and this was done through community celebrity like marriage which promoted solidarity.
4. Leisure activities involved everybody, there were no spectators: for instance those skilled at dancing entertained the community, others would clap.

5. Leisure was aimed at development of personal interests and skills like weaving, basket making and playing musical instruments such as flutes, drums and pipes hence community development.
6. There was leisure for all ages, children had their own activities or games in the same way men and women alike had their own leisure activities.
7. Leisure had a religious significance. It was a time used for spiritual retreats; here Africans would withdraw to private places such as mountains, forests and caves to hear from the spirits, have personal refreshments, and confess sins etc. during leisure some people offered sacrifice to the gods during community feasts and beer parties. This was intended to strengthen relations with the gods.
8. Leisure activities facilitated the development and perfection of skills. It was a moment to showcase their talents and skills for example wrestling, hunting and weaving etc.
9. Most leisure activities were community created and geared towards development of their societies e.g. traditional wrestling, brewing of beer for the beer parties; these promoted unity.
10. There was education in leisure; most of the leisure activities geared towards imparting right moral values of the society. This was through storytelling, idioms, poems and riddles etc. that were told to the young at the fire place by the elders. (Informal education).
11. Leisure was intended to cement relationships and this enhanced peace and harmony and brought happiness in society e.g. the beer parties and initiation ceremonies.
12. Leisure was the time to solve disputes and amend broken relationships and to enhance reconciliation in society.
13. Leisure time was a moment to encourage courtship/seducing and selecting partners for future marriage and this was done through courtship dances that were strictly supervised by the elders.
14. Leisure was the time to carry out personal and communal prayers to strengthen their spiritual relationships.
15. Leisure was the time for recognizing and strengthening relationships e.g. through blood pacts that were made.
16. Leisure activities were approved and supervised by the elder; so definite rules and regulations were laid to guide participants especially during recreational activities and this was to enhance moral uprighteousness.
17. Leisure was time to promote cultural values where elders passed on to the societal norms to members of the society through cultural dances, proverbs, stories, idioms, riddles etc. and these kept their cultural values alive and promoted societal identity.
18. It involved competitions between villages and clans which promoted a competitive spirit and friendship.
19. Hospitality during leisure was encouraged. For instance a stranger would be allowed at a beer party thus promoting peace and harmony in society.

MASS MEDIA

Mass media refers to the means by which the mass (public) derive their information it refers mainly to the radio, television and newspaper or magazines (press) etc.

OR

The avenues through which information is communicated to and from the masses /people.

ADVANTAGES OF MASS MEDIA

1. It is a vital source of employment to many people such as news anchors, journalists, editors, technicians, typists, presenters etc. which improves their livelihood.
2. It is a means by which the public is educated or enlightened in different fields e.g. politics, health, environmental conservation, religion etc.
3. It provides a cheaper and quicker means of passing or communicating urgent information to the masses e.g. special radios and televisions announcements, cautions/warnings like terrorists alerts, epidemic alerts etc.

4. It helps to develop and promote our cultural heritage and cultural values through cultural programs such as “ekyoto” on CBS by Walabyeki Magoba, Aw’olwatuuka on Bukedde television etc.
5. It is a valuable source of government revenue though taxes that are paid by different media houses, newspaper agencies in form of service fee, license etc.
6. It avails freedom of expression to the masses through reader’s columns, documentaries, letters, and interviews. In this the masses can ably air out their views
7. It facilitates advertising which benefits both producers whose sales are promoted and consumers who access utilities.
8. It is useful for spiritual development through reading scriptures, watching religious programs on television and promotion of religious tolerance through various religious programs and columns.
9. It is a valuable source of entertainment and also breaks the bond of boredom by occupying people in their free time through films, plays, poems, soap operas, interesting news articles etc.
10. It helps to change or modify people’s attitudes and character for the better i.e. people who would have been out-laws change because they are accountable to the public.
11. It enhances social interaction by bring people together thus creating community solidarity for example Kabaka birthday run which brings people of different walks of life together.
12. Government uses it for sensitization and politicization of the masses/national unity e.g. mass immunization, registration for national identification, guidelines on elections etc.
13. It fosters international cooperation and relations through interactions in the exchange of news, views and programs e.g. on programs such as focus on Africa by Shaka Ssali who is based in the US.; MTN etc.
14. Some people earn rewards and gifts from the mass media and become popular e.g. best presenters, National lotteries etc.
15. It promotes development of skills/talents e.g. linguistics through those who anchor news, those who act etc.
16. It promotes storage of information that is quite valuable for future references in archives.
17. Mass media is portable and readily enjoyable at all times and in all places.

DISADVANTAGES OF MASS MEDIA

1. If it is controlled, it leads to time wastage especially among the youth who spend most of the time whatsapping, face booking, twitting etc.
2. Some forms encourage immorality e.g. watching blue movies, pornographic literature e.g. **Desire Luzinda’s 2013 pornographic pics or nudes that went viral.**
3. It at times gives false information to some people which may be defamatory (newspapers) or misleading e.g. advertisements on alcoholic drinks and cigarettes e.g. “Champion Beer for men”.
4. It influences anti-social behavior that are promoted as stylish fashions (vogue) by the media e.g. dressing like one arm, “damage” etc.
5. It encourages generation gap where it promotes traditional norms and values as outdated (obsolete) and western norms as a “must adopt”.
6. It is highly commercialized and therefore requires money thus depriving the “have not’s” the chance to enjoy it e.g. buying newspapers on a daily basis is damn expensive.
7. Some forms are highly addictive and therefore may discourage people from attending to their spiritual obligations e.g. football matches, soap operas etc.
8. It can be used to destroy international relationships which may jeopardize the peace of the country for example Uganda and Rwanda (**Winnie Byanyima wife of Col. Kiiza Besigye while in Kenya on a national radio said Uganda (UPDF) was training interhamwe rebels to attack Rwanda which stained the Uganda-Rwanda relationship.**
9. Government officials sometimes use it to brain wash and indoctrinate the masses e.g. 2006, New Vision published a huge exaggerated photo of one of the presidential Candidates (Col. Kiiza Besigye) with a huge hammer on a full page an act which caused scare to some of would be supporters/voters.

10. the youth have acquired bad mass media culture which is not fit for our culture e.g. slung/funny words such as “you get”, “it’s like” and “kinda (kind of)” and has consequently affected them in their academic performance (English Composition writing).
11. Mass media operators are usually bribed to black mail others which is an act of defamation which may ruin one’s reputation.
12. Some media platforms are used to promote vulgarity such as obscene Radio programs by commercial “Sengas” and “kojjas” which are quite shameful and promote immorality among the young and so unworthy for public consumption.
13. It encourages laziness/passiveness to some people who are addicted and cannot work and this kills creativity and innovativeness.
14. Some are a major cause of accidents for example when driving and listening to radio and answering calls on mobile phones.
15. Some forms pose health hazards to humans i.e. encourage spread of diseases e.g. some hearing gadgets affect the ears, the computers affect the eyes and other body parts, some people fear to open letters because of Anthrax.
16. Some mass media platforms erode people’s privacy, they do not hide secret information like internet/fax, social media generally etc.
17. Some forms exploitative because they are expensive like newspapers on a daily basis and at times there is no value for money e.g. cover page captions of newspapers that may be eye catching but when they are not reflected in the publications in the inside pages.
18. It may be over censored hence leading to delivery of skeleton news or information especially during political campaigns.
19. Some are discriminative and so may not be appealing to all people because of language barrier and many are useless to those who cannot read or those who are deaf in case of absence of interpreters.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. Discuss/assess the merits and demerits of mass media as a form of leisure.

SPORTS AND GAMES

Sports are usually out-door activities like athletics, football, cricket etc. Games are mainly in-door activities e.g. Bad Minton, chess, table tennis, ping pong etc.

MERITS/ADVANTAGES OF SPORTS AND GAMES

1. They are physically and psychologically refreshing to the individual i.e. being active in sports can bring healing powers in the body (physical fitness and good health.)
2. The rules of sports and games promote tolerance and consideration for others i.e. character building where the defeated team learn to be good losers and the winners learn to control excitement.
3. International games and sports promote international cooperation and unity among the participating teams/countries.
4. They promote national unity/solidarity and civil consciousness within a country during such moments, nationals bury their hatchet and unite as one country.
5. They are a way of expressing our innermost feeling and emotions hence fun and enjoyment.
6. They teach the value of hard work, teamwork and determination especially physically and intellectually especially games.
7. Many people device their livelihood from sports and games e.g. athletics, football, chess, boxing etc.
8. Sports and games kill boredom and idleness which would confront people and probably tempt them into other vices.
9. They encourage teamwork and cooperation e.g. football where players work as a team to achieve success/to win.

10. It creates friendship among participants and funs and promotes sharing and fair play.
11. Sports trains the senses and often relieves stress of a person.
12. It enhances and promotes maintenance of culture e.g. traditional wrestling (ekigwo), board games (omweso) etc.
13. Sports on a wider scale contributes towards the development of a nation a sense of patriotism is developed, infrastructural development.
14. It gives employment to coaches, traders of sports equipments etc. katumwa sports Centre.
15. Sports men and women are given points (4 points) on entry in public universities to pursue higher education.
16. Sports and games bring fame(popularity) e.g. Docus Inzikuru(3000m steeple chase Olympic Gold medalist, cheptegai and Stella chesang 2018 Gold coast (Australia Gold medalists).

DEMERITS/DISADVANTAGES OF SPORTS AND GAMES

1. Sports may arouse brutal instincts and the competition may breed enmity between the participants.
2. Fanaticism may cause serious emotional consequences e.g. suicide due to loss of a match.
3. Excessive nationalism may destroy joy and fair play because it may stir anger for the competition lead to fights and other forms of violence.
4. Since sports demand everything from a person, it may lead to conflict with worship since one may have no time for God.
5. Some kind of training like body building may easily degenerate into self-centered cult.
6. Sports may enslave a person for the sake of glory i.e. some games and sports are addictive and so one may become a slave to a particular sport or game at the expense of other things like work.
7. Some sporting activities and games expose a person to dangerous/risky situations that may hurt a person and at times lead to death e.g. mountaineering, kick boxing (**Hungarian kick Boxer, Nirji who passed on**) and motor sport (**Riuz Kurji who died during the sport**) or may cause permanent body injuries which may render people useless.
8. When commercialized, it may encourage the taking of drugs (doping), cheating to enhance perfectionism and excellence e.g. **Diego Maradona – reknown footballer the world over.**
9. If monotonous, it becomes boring.
10. At times these are associated with a lot of vulgarity and hooliganism by the fans and participants which leads to moral degeneration; this defers possible fans.
11. Some sporting activities create conducive environments for sexual immorality.
12. At times it causes anxiety and fear which compels participants to turn to drugs for courage and fans becoming socially corrupt by turning to witch craft and sorcery.
13. It leads to death causing suffering to the victim's fans, kith and kin e.g. **Riuz Kurji and Kiddu who died in motor rally accidents. Mac Vivian Foe who died on the pitch during the Africa Cup Tournament in Cameroon in the 90's; Dennis Obua.**
14. Sports being addictive may lead to neglect of families leading to suffering due to lack of basics and parental love.
15. Some countries spend lots of money on sports forgetting the vital sectors like agriculture, health and education.
16. There is corruption and bribery of sportsmen and officials for the sake of monetary gain.
17. Some games are inhuman and inconsiderate of life e.g. kick boxing, wrestling, rugby, motor racing etc.

GUIDING

QUESTION

Examine the merits and demerits of sports and games as leisure time activities.

MUSIC, DANCE AND DRAMA (MDD)

This is entertainment and education in form of songs, dances and plays/films. It involves the use of musical instruments, reciting of poems and idioms and display of aerobic skills.

ADVANTAGES OF MUSIC, DANCE AND DRAMA

1. It is informative, reformative and educative to the population i.e. causes attitudinal change.
2. It is a source of employment for many people i.e. dramatists, musicians, advertisers, promoters etc.
3. It is a way of discovering and the God given talents.
4. MDD is a source of joy and happiness on social functions.
5. It is a useful constructive way of passing time intended for leisure.
6. MDD is a means of developing and transmitting cultural values and practices from generation to generation.
7. It promotes cultural integration/cooperation and amalgamates different cultures in society.
8. It is a significant source of government revenue through payment of commercial transaction levies.
9. MDD is a valuable tourist attraction and therefore a source of private and government revenue.
10. It is a source of popularity. Names of musicians and dramatists live long after they die.
11. They can be used to express God's holiness and glory through church plays and songs e.g. **Dance Heaven by Miracle Centre Cathedral- Rubaga**
12. They are a source of consolation and hope in times of national crisis and despair.
13. It helps to raise national civic consciousness and social concern by exposing wrongs in the society.
14. It is a source of relaxation and refreshment after mental or physical fatigue.
15. It encourages creativity in a society.

DANGERS OF MUSIC, DANCE AND DRAMA

1. It may produce dangerous role models e.g. singers, dancers etc. These may spoil the youths' moral standard.
2. Much of the production is substandard. Money if put ahead of quality may lead to exploiting the public.
3. There is a problem of copy-cats (piracy). Some people pirate other people's songs etc. without consent.
4. It may cause addiction hence reducing one's time with family members and children.
5. Many marriages have failed and families broken due to MDD. One partner may not approve of the trade.
6. Many people in the MDD industry are assumed to be prostitutes (promiscuous) and have no respect in society.
7. Disco dances may be fertile grounds for sexual immorality i.e. fornication, prostitution, child abuse etc.
8. MDD entertainment may be emphasized and money diverted from useful things like wealth and education of children.
9. The infiltration of foreign music, dance and drama groups may destroy the traditional cultural values and practices.
10. The high cost involved may make it difficult for the common man to enjoy MDD.

EXTRA CURRICULAR SCHOOL ACTIVITIES

These are activities that go on in a school other than those stipulated in the school's academic curriculum. They may be sports, games, music, dance drama, debates, fashion shows and beauty contests, carpentry, metal work etc.

IMPORTANCE OF EXTRA CURRICULAR ACTIVITIES

1. They facilitate relaxation after hard academic routines and exercises.
2. They keep youths occupied and safe from the bad consequences of idleness.
3. Youths can be enabled to identify and develop their talents.
4. They encourage youths to be creative and positively focused.
5. They provide students with an opportunity of self-identification other than academics.

6. Youths can learn the importance of order and discipline through the different activities.
7. They enable the youths to develop skills which may later be life time careers.
8. Students can excel in extracurricular activities and bring a good reputation for their institution.
9. It is an opportunity for students to translate their theoretical knowledge into practice.
10. It helps the youths to have a better view of how leisure can be used purposefully.

ALCOHOLISM

Alcoholism is the continual excessive or compulsive use of alcoholic beverages/drinks. It is a medical condition that makes an alcoholic dependent on alcohol for the continuity and stability of life.

REASONS WHY PEOPLE TAKE ALCOHOL

1. In some societies, alcohol is taken as a culture or tradition, drinking is a must so as to belong e.g. among the Itesots of Eastern Uganda.
2. Peer group influence where friends and associates compel one to engage in drinking for identification or to fit among the peers.
3. Some do it to acquire courage and boldness to do some cumbersome task especially young men and women at the ripe age of courtship and doctors going for a risky operation.
4. Some people do it as a way of identification as an adult because taking alcohol is seen as a proof of adulthood.
5. Some people take it because they want to show off because they see it as a prestigious act especially the expensive beers and spirits.
6. Others take it because of moral degeneration, they have lost moral values and so have taken to drinking alcohol.
7. Some people do it because of idleness so as a result of redundancy and ward off boredom; they take alcohol as a pass time activity.
8. Due to frustration and social problems like being jilted by a lover, being told one is HIV positive, impotence or barrenness; so in this case alcohol is seen as a means of forgetting such problems for some time and also relief from stress.
9. Some take it to refresh their minds after day's work and to prepare for another day.
10. It is a means of socialization and acquiring friends, some people can only socialize and interact after taking alcohol.
11. Drinking may be due to addiction where one has no control over the habit.
12. Some young people take it out of curiosity i.e. that desire to find out how alcohol tastes and how it feels to be "high"/drunk.
13. Availability of cheap alcohol in tot packs on the market drives many people to take it because they can afford it.
14. Some take it for curative/medicinal purposes i.e. they have been told that it's a prescription for some ailments e.g. a dry-stubborn cough.

CHARACTERISITCS OF ALCOHOLICS

1. The feeling of dependency on alcohol i.e. addiction.
2. Loss of appetite for food hence eating little food.
3. Drastic and progressive loss of body weight.
4. Hand tremors (trembling) and loss of gait (stable motion).
5. Reduced mental capacity.
6. Loss of color, pale skin due to blood loss.
7. Swollen feet and tummy.

EFFECTS/DANGERS OF ALCOHOL

Alcohol has got adverse biological, psychological and social effects on the alcoholic, his family and the society, they include the following;

THE INDIVIDUAL

1. It destroys the body immune system by reducing the white blood cells and impairing their ability to fight disease.
2. Loss of appetite culminates into vitamin deficiency making alcoholics prone to diseases.
3. Internal ulcers may arise due to alcohol corrosion caused by little food in the stomach.
4. Makes digestion difficult due to blockage of bile production.
5. Reduction of life span due to unusual demands placed on the body.
6. Gradual destruction of brain cells hence loss of wit and memory.
7. May cause permanent imbalance when the central nervous system is affected.
8. In extreme cases alcoholism causes impotence due to poor muscular coordination.
9. It may cause poverty due to low productivity coupled with high alcohol expenditure.
10. Loss of respect in society due to uncontrolled behavior when drunk e.g. sexual permissiveness etc.
11. Drinking in pregnant women may endanger the lives of both mother and child. (miscarriage)
12. May result in unemployment/loss of career due to late coming, absenteeism, inefficiency etc.
13. It denies one the inheritance of God's kingdom. (sin)
14. It may result in bodily injuries and pain due to falling, beating etc.
15. It reduces a person's social esteem and shatters future hopes and prospects at times leading to self-neglect.

THE FAMILY

1. The children are denied the parental guidance and love which they seriously need.
2. Children stand a chance of taking up the same drinking habit.
3. Home requirements e.g. school fees, health bills etc. may be ignored or may not be met for the sake of alcohol.
4. The children and wife of an alcoholic may suffer beating and abuse due to alcohol.
5. It may lead to divorce and separation in the home due to intolerance.
6. A woman may be sexually deprived as the alcoholic husband may have no time for her.
7. A wife to an alcoholic may become promiscuous so as to get support and this exposes her to the risk of acquiring HIV/AIDS.
8. It may cause loss of family esteem for being identified with a social menace.

THE SOCIETY

1. Society may lose valuable services of alcoholic civil servants e.g. teachers, doctors etc.
2. Children of alcoholic parents usually become a burden to the society which has to care for them.
3. Alcoholics are usually the cause of sexual crimes e.g. Adultery, incest etc. either as victims or culprits.
4. Alcoholics cause embarrassment in society by saying socially unwelcome words and abusing people.
5. Alcoholics are not trustworthy. They cannot keep secrets entrusted to them.
6. It may cause fighting etc. due to the false confidence it generates.
7. Alcohol is a significant cause of most road accidents which may result in death.
8. It may lead to crime in society since one is mainly out of mind.

USES OF BEER IN SOCIETY

1. The beer industry provides employment for thousands of people the world over.
2. Beer is a source of revenue for the government in terms of taxes.
3. It is a source of income for the homesteads and source of foreign exchange when exported.

4. Alcohol is used in the production of medicines and direct consumption cures stomach pains and cough.
5. Alcohol is an appetizer if taken in regulated quantities. It is good therefore for sick people who need to eat.
6. Some forms of beer e.g. Malwa, kwete etc. are nutritive.
7. Beer creates a free atmosphere of socialization and speech in society.
8. It unifies people of all creed, parties, tribes, ages etc. and brings color and happiness to occasions.
9. Beer is cheaper than other types of leisure.
10. Wine is used in church to celebrate Holy Eucharist.

USES OF DRUGS AND ALCOHOL IN AFRICAN TRADITION

1. It was used in the cure of diseases i.e. it was medicinal to both humans and animals e.g. Bhang for treating animals.
2. Alleviating unpleasant mental and physical conditions so it relieves stress.
3. It was used by specialists in the community in their special duties, magicians, medicine men e.g. smoking pipe to a man, maduudu.
4. Alcohol and drugs were used for initiation purposes like marriage, circumcision.
5. Organized beer parties would bring family members together and enhancing reconciliation.
6. Visitors were given beer and tobacco as an acceptable traditional practice.
7. It was used as food after hard work as a present for those who have worked or helped you; say after communal harvesting.
8. Drugs were used as a stimulant to keep awake e.g. during wars e.g. Mairungi and during grazing.
9. For sexual prowess (virility) e.g. the Viagra and watermelon, mulondo, coffee beans etc.
10. It was used as a payment of bride wealth.
11. It was used during religious ceremonies/functions e.g. sacrificing to gods/ancestral spirits.
12. It was used during ancestral veneration i.e. as a gesture of respect and for cordial or harmonious relations, they would pour libations to ancestors.
13. It gave courage to some individuals to face difficult situations e.g. wrestling with a dangerous animal.
14. It was used during the performing of some cultural rituals e.g. among the Itesots.\
15. For civilization; some people were tongue tied and reserved and could only loosen after taking some alcohol.
16. It enhanced the habit of sharing in the community.
17. It was supposed to be taken in moderation for excessive taking of alcohol and drugs not allowed.
18. It was used by warriors while at the battle field to gain courage and boost the morale of warriors.
19. It was a form of tax to the chiefs/kings and this was in form of Envujjo in Buganda.
20. It was used for reconciliation between the offender and the offended as this at times was in form of a fire.
21. It was taken during bad/cold weather to gain body warmth (smoking and taking of Alcohol) especially for shepherds in cattle keeping communities.

WINE/ALCOHOL IN THE BIBLE

Wine in the Bible has got the following good attributes:-

1. Having wine was depicted as a blessing and so people who had no wine and grain in Israel were regarded as cursed by God.
2. People who didn't enjoy wine and bread faced a tragedy. (Hosea 9:2)
3. Plenty of wine was one of the expectations of the Messianic days. (Amos 9:13)
4. Wine was part of the diet of the Israelites. (Genesis 27:37)
5. Having wine and corn was regarded as a gift from God. (Proverbs 5:10, Deuteronomy 7:13)
6. Wine was given to people suffering from stomach pains. Paul advised Timothy to take a little wine for his stomach ulcers. 1 timothy 5:33

7. Jesus made wine at Cana and brought happiness to the party. John 2:1-2
8. The blood of Jesus was symbolized by wine upon his death which symbolized his blood which was shed for mankind. (Matthew 9:14)
9. Wine was used to cure wounds as in the parable of the Good Samaritan who used wine on the robbed man's wounds.

NEGATIVE ATTRIBUTES

Wine was also depicted negatively in the Bible as below;

1. Alcohol makes a nuisance and brings shame e.g. Noah ashamed his sons when he drunk and removed his clothes. (Genesis 9:21-24)
2. Alcohol can be used to lure people into sin (immorality) e.g. Lot's daughter used wine to lure their father into incest so as to have children.
3. Amos condemned the rich who drunk a lot of wine yet the poor had no basic necessities.
4. Alcohol brings misery, sorrow, nagging and physical affliction. (Proverbs 23:29-35)
5. Proverbs also says that alcohol is a greed mocker which is only taken by the unwise.
6. Those who mix and take lots of wine are doomed. (Isaiah 5:11)
7. David used wine on Uriah to try and cover up his sin of adultery with Uriah's wife Bathsheba.
8. Taking a lot of wine makes one loud and foolish. (Proverbs 20:1)
9. Priests in Israel were not meant to drink before entering the holy place.
10. St. Paul says in 1 Corinthians 6:10 that the drunkards will not inherit the kingdom of God.

WHY CHRISTIANS OBJECT TO DRINKING

1. Christians object to drinking because beer is a mocker i.e. it gives a false sense of confidence. (Proverbs 20:1)
2. Alcohol ruins one's pocket and is a source of poverty. (Proverbs 22:17, 1 Timothy 3:8)
3. Prophets like Amos condemned drinking because the liquor that was enjoyed back then was obtained at the expense of the poor Amos 5:11 (the women of Bashan)
4. Alcohol destroys people's wisdom (Proverbs 20:1)
5. The Christian body is a temple of the Holy Spirit hence should not be dirtened by alcohol. (1 Corinthians 3:16)
6. Prophet Isaiah warned people against Drunkardness (Isaiah 28:7-9) so heavy drinkers are condemned.
7. Alcohol disgraces people hence under the undermining the image of God in them (Genesis 9:21-22) Noah's sons saw their father's nakedness.
8. Alcohol influences immorality e.g. in Genesis 19:34-36) Lot's daughters had sex with their father when he was drunk and they became pregnant.
9. Wine makes a person unable to think clearly Hosea 4:11.
10. Paul speaks against Drunkardness Ephesians 5:18, Romans 13:13, 1 Corinthians 5:11, 6:10, Matthew 18:1ff.
11. All Christians condemn excessive drinking or any form of intoxication as these lead to several social evils and sin (Matthew 24:49, Proverbs 31:1-9) Lemuel's mother's advice.
12. Wine makes a person loud and foolish (Proverbs..... i.e. makes one make irresponsible utterance which may be vulgar.
13. Alcohol may be a hindrance to entry into God's kingdom. (1 Corinthians 6:10)

DRUGS AND DRUG ADDICTION

Drugs are illegal substances that some people smoke, inject etc. to give them pleasant or exciting feelings.

These may be synthetic or natural drugs in the following forms;

1. Sedatives :- they help to sooth
2. Narcotics :- they help to induce sleep
3. Euphoric :- they elicit a sense of well being
4. Hallucinogens :- they help one to escape from reality

Examples are;

- a) Kuba
- b) Mirra
- c) Mairungi
- d) Marijuana
- e) Shisha

DRUG ADDICTION

Drug addiction is the habitual misuse or dependence on a substance that alters the normal function of the body and one cannot do without it.

NB: it is also called doping.

CAUSES

1. Peer influence where people especially youths are lured by friends to take drugs so as to fit in the group and the need to belong to the group and to be accepted.
2. Environment or surrounding places where people are actively involved in doping may influence others to do the same e.g. slums, cold places.
3. Nature of work or job one does may compel one to take drugs to overcome the challenges of a particular job e.g. sewers who work in sewerage areas, morgue/mortuary attendants etc.
4. Frustrates especially when one is confronted with many problems or challenges, so one may resort to drugs in order to calm down the tension.
5. Influence of mass media which has a lot of persuasive advertisements that can lure one into taking drugs e.g. "when you smoke you feel smooth all the way" a great night and a great morning.
6. The need to gain courage especially when one wants to perform a cumbersome task soldiers are readily supplied with cigarettes so as to gain courage.
7. Other people abuse drugs so as to get warm like in the morning when it is too cold or for those who work at night especially security guards.
8. Stimulants where some people do smoke in order to feel high and therefore create an artificial good condition in the body e.g. street children.
9. Need to ward off sleep where some people do not want to sleep because they have to work throughout the day e.g. most of the trailer drivers who drive long distances.
10. Rituals (cultures) that are accompanied by smoking to complete their functions e.g. the Jaluo of Kenya smoke as a ritual to install a new authority, Okwanjula/introduction ceremonies.
11. Permissiveness which is rampant in today's society where people simply start smoking due to absence of strict laws or punitive laws to forestall/put an end to the habit.
12. Poor role models
some people do smoke in order to imitate the people they honor and respect who are drug addicts like parents or their idols so as to appear the same as the people they imitate e.g. many youths in Uganda smoke as they imitate Bobi wine (Ghetto President) their idol or Sheebah Karungi (the Shisha queen).
13. Medication where some people take drugs arguing that it is part of their medication/prescription so they eventually end up addicted.

14. Availability of cheap drugs on the market that are readily available/accessible.
15. Some do it in a bid to show off/ for prestige because they want to show that they have money e.g. Shisha Smokers.
16. Desire to boost or strengthen one's sexual prowess/power or virility power.
17. Poor upbringing /irresponsible parenthood which leaves children prey to drug addiction.
18. Influence of western culture where doping is looked at as more or less normal and wholesome adoption of such practices without censorship.
19. Decline in religious conviction where people no longer treasure their bodies as temples of God and are no longer accountable to God.
20. Uncontrolled or misguided leisure especially among the youths.
21. Curiosity of what it feels like to take drugs and being/ "feeling" high.

EFFECTS /DANGERS OF DRUG ADDICTION

1. Taking drugs is an expensive affair which can ruin one's pockets leading to poverty.
2. It leads to defects on the body i.e. red-shot eyes, Red lips, black fingers and nails etc. (endangers one's health)
3. Some people who take drugs smell all the time | bad odour so one may become a social menace/misfit thus promoting unhygienic conditions on the individual.
4. Lips of drug addicts are too dry and red and so sometimes are mistaken to be HIV/AIDS victims and may be stigmatized.
5. Cancer can set in and other diseases for the users of drugs and this endangers their health thus dying quickly.
6. For pregnant women who do drugs, they may damage the fetus in their womb leading to miscarriage.
7. Smoking may expose one's property e.g. house to dangerous fires because of careless disposal of cigars.
8. Some users of drugs if students can be dismissed and expelled from their respective schools.
9. The use of drugs can end up in victims being associated with crimes i.e. there are crimes committed in schools by students due to drugs e.g. strikes.
10. Smoking leads to environmental degradation in offices, homes, factories.
11. Women who use drugs feel much pain during their menstrual periods.
12. Drug addicts usually subject their family members to domestic violence.
13. One becomes aggressive and fights as a result of intoxication and may end up dying e.g. the Late Mozey Radio.
14. The family becomes economically unable hence several problems e.g. education of children, dressing and feeding the family becomes a problem.
15. Reduces efficiency at work thus can lead to losing a job.
16. Road accidents and casualties by drunken drivers and pedestrians.
17. Drunkardness and drug addiction can lead to mental, physical and moral degeneration.
18. May lead to theft and violent robberies where the drugs are injected into the body by the gangsters, it may lead to transmission of HIV/AIDS due to shared needles.
19. May lead to loss of respect and dignity e.g. one may urinate and defecate in public.
20. Over use of drugs/alcohol may lead to impotence, one may become a non-performer in their marital duties.
21. May lead to depression and suicidal tendencies.
22. Drugs are sexual stimulants and therefore may cause one to misuse sex like rape, defilement, bestiality etc.

WEALTH

Wealth refers to material or monetary possessions which an individual or group of individuals own/possess, a family or a nation.

HONEST WAYS IN WHICH WEALTH CAN BE OBTAINED

1. Through salaries and wages for professional workers and hired laborers.
2. Through inheritance of property from parents who may bequeath or pass on property to their children.
3. Through investing in viable businesses and gaining interests.
4. Through gifts from people of good will with assurance of no strings attached.
5. Through hard work; being a hard working person can earn one a lot of wealth.
6. Through continuous savings in SACCOs or other financial institutions, one can earn wealth.
7. Through exploiting one's God given talents e.g. as an athlete (Steven Kiprotich 2012 Gold medalist which award came along with lots of money).
8. Through getting financial support from family relatives.
9. Through getting grants and relief/aid from foreign or local donors.
10. Through diversification of the economy by venturing in various businesses.
11. Through fund raising to raise money one can obtain wealth.
12. Through exploiting natural resources like oil and later exploiting the products.

DUBIOUS WAYS IN WHICH PEOPLE OBTAIN WEALTH TODAY

Dubious ways are wrong or improper ways in which wealth may be obtained today;

1. Through gambling; this is the desire to obtain money/ wealth without deliberate effort but basing on luck or chance e.g. playing lotto, sports betting etc.
2. Through corruption and bribery where some individuals obtain wealth unscrupulously (Global fund i.e. money/aid that was meant for the treatment of HIV/AIDS, TB and malaria, GAVI funds, corruption in the office of the former Prime Minister (Amama John Patrick Mbabazi) CHOGM funds, valley dam project in Karamoja etc.
3. Through fraudulent acts like minting and dealing in illegal money (Bichupuli, Black dollars etc.)
4. Money laundering; to move money that has been obtained illegally into foreign bank accounts or legal businesses so that it is difficult for people to know where the money came from.
5. Through stealing, robbery, burglary etc.
6. Through witchcraft practices (tendencies) and sorcery for those who get involved in such practices.
7. Through "selling air" e.g. selling plots of land to more than one person or land which is not there sometimes.
8. Through human trafficking for money e.g. many Ugandans have been trafficked to Abu Dhabi in the United Arab Emirates, Katar, and Saudi Arabia etc. and are forced into prostitution.
9. Through engaging in immorality e.g. prostitution, homosexuality tendencies etc. for money.
10. Through land grabbing and other properties of innocent and defenseless people e.g. land grabbing in Amullu District in northern Uganda (2017).
11. Through exploitation like over taxation, forced labor, meagre (low) payments for workers etc. with intention of earning super normal profits.
12. Through child sacrifice e.g. Kato Kajubi 2012, a business tycoon in Masaka owning a string of businesses was alleged to have sacrificed 12 year old Joseph Kasiye.
13. Through money lending by loan sharks where some people give quick loans but at exorbitant profits.
14. Through cheating e.g. manipulation of weighing scales for business people e.g. coffee dealers, tampering with weighing scales etc.
15. Through selling unworthy, rotten and expired goods e.g. in August 2014, Tusky's supermarket Bwaise branch was closed by Uganda National Bureau of Standards (UNBS) over allegations of selling rotten products such as a rotten chicken with maggots.
16. Through murder of innocent people by machineries who are hired for money e.g. Suzan Magara who was killed in February 2018 after asking for a 3.5 billion ransom, Ssemwezi a business man and owner of the petrol Station at Busega Natete who was brutally murdered in 2010.

17. Drug trafficking and selling of drugs which are detrimental to people's lives.

GAMBLING

Gambling is the obtaining money or property without deliberate effort with an element of luck and risk e.g. playing cards, slotting boxes/machines, lottery, and sports betting etc.

CAUSES

1. Poverty; this compels people to gamble as a way of earning money.
2. Moral decadence in society where people want to obtain money without effort.
3. Influence of friends who are actively involved in gambling and so the sense of identification may lure one into the act.
4. Existence of gambling shops, places and casinos in almost every township in Uganda which attracts people especially youths to try their luck.
5. Being idle all the day, this redundancy may compel one to look for something to dispel off some of his energies and resorting to gambling.
6. Some people see it as a form of leisure where they can relax their minds.
7. Government policy of privatization where many foreigners especially Asians are masquerading as investors and so have ventured in such business.
8. Breaking of African culture of encouraging hard work and tolerating lazy bones in society today.
9. Presence of bid companies which advertise through gambling e.g. Shell, Total, Nile breweries which attract many people to try their luck.
10. The get rich quick mentality that has been adapted by youths who are interested in getting quick money.
11. Need for development through fund raising for sports, churches and other Non-government social activities.
12. Weakness of the law to fight gamblers which has caused people to exploit such loopholes of the system.

EFFECTS/DANGERS OF GAMBLING

1. Gambling is a wrong way of spending its addictive and can ruin one's pocket leading to poverty.
2. Gambling encourages laziness since one deviates for a chance to earn without working hard.
3. Gambling often involves loss which may arouse one's anger that may be displaced to the family members leading to domestic violence.
4. Gambling may deprive the family members of basic needs since all the money is wasted on gambling.
5. Gambling may compel one to steal so as to continue with his habit that may have adverse effects.
6. Gambling may lead to divorce in case the spouse feels they can no longer tolerate the vice due to what one may have deprived.
7. Gambling may lead to fighting, destruction of property especially after a great loss registered by the gambler.
8. Gambling is exploitative i.e. on the side of the gambler which is unfair and injustice and a dubious way of earning which is condemned.
9. Gambling may lead to loss of family property where one may gamble all household items after losing all the money which may lead to retardation in family development.
10. Gambling hinders family development since the money that would have been saved and invested is gambled.
11. Gambling is addictive; one may be ruined completely, may become frustrated and may end up committing suicide especially after losing.
12. Gambling sets a bad example for other members of the society especially the family members who likely to pick on the habit in future.

13. Consequently after losing and fighting or engaging in out-lawed activities for survival, one may be imprisoned and may consequently suffer the adverse effects of imprisonment.
14. Presence of gambling in society may cause social unrest or put on tenterhooks since most of the gamblers do not want to work but engage in dubious ways of earning for survival.

CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TOWARDS GAMBLING

Christianity does not support gambling because;

1. To a Christian, gambling is an evil because one desires to earn where he has not sown.
2. It is condemned because it promotes laziness yet Christianity encourages hard work.
3. Gambling leads to loss of money and property which are wrong ways of spending yet Christianity encourages prudence in spending.
4. Gambling is a dishonest way of earning; it is stealing which is condemned in the Decalogue "you shall not steal" Exodus 20:15.
5. Paul condemns associating with thieves, and all immoral people.
6. Gambling leads to fighting, destruction of property yet Christianity calls for harmonious living.
7. It causes poverty especially on the side of those who lose and the loss arising from wrong ways of spending yet Christianity emphasizes prudence in spending.
8. There is no sense of love among the gamblers and the winner, one gains at the expense of others which contravenes Jesus' law of love for one another.
9. The chances of winning are far remote, the majority lose which puts one's life on line/ chance yet Christianity emphasizes putting our trust in God not on chance.
10. Gambling is coveting which is not allowed in the sight of God since it is contravenes the 10th commandment "Thou shall not covet" Exodus 20:17.
11. Winning is based on other's ill-fortune, it is not good to gain while others are feeling bad ; this is an act of selfishness yet christianity calls for love of one another.
12. Gambling in most cases is with telling lies, frond, cheating and violence contrary to the Christian virtue of telling the truth at all times.
13. Gambling is associated with poverty, some people have ended up gambling their property such as cars, houses, land, and this contravenes the Christian virtue of right spending and investment.

RIGHT WAYS OF SPENDING WEALTH

1. Sharing one's wealth with those who don't have especially orphans, paupers (the poor) and destitute etc.
2. Through paying taxes to facilitate the development of society, besides it is a Christian's duty to pay tax.
3. Through contribution towards the kingdom of God i.e. supporting crusades, fund raising for building churches.
4. Meeting the basic needs of food, shelter, and clothing for the family.
5. Paying hired workers an honest wage or salary.
6. Giving alms to the poor and relief to those in need e.g. refugees.
7. Through making acceptable and viable investments so as to earn profits.
8. Through settling debts to ensure harmonious living.
9. Through paying church dues and tithes, these are "divine" taxes.
10. Wealth can be used to pay bride wealth so as to get a wife. Solomon's proverbs emphasizes that "whoever gets a wife gets a good thing".
11. Wealth should be spent sparingly with prudence not ostentatiously or with prodigality

HOW A CHRISTIAN OUGHT TO SPEND HIS WEALTH

1. Wealth should be used to help the needy so that they can meet their requirements e.g. Jesus told the young man (rich fool) to sell his property and distribute the money to the poor.
2. Wealth can be invested e.g. in the parable of talents, the two servants invested their talents and earned / got dividends.
3. Wealth can be used to pay taxes and this is a Christian obligation (Romans 13:1ff) Jesus paid tax to the Roman Emperor.
4. It can be used to settle debts for example in the parable of the unforgiving servant, he landed in prison for failure to pay his debt (mat 18:21-32).
5. It can be used to pay tithes, every faithful Christian is mandated to pay 1/10 of his/ her earning (Leviticus 27:30-32).
6. It can be used to construct churches so as to promote the kingdom of God e.g. Solomon constructed the temple using his wealth and that he generated from people.
7. Paying of bride wealth is one of the profitable ways of using wealth e.g. Hosea paid for his promiscuous wife Gomer with 150kg of barley and 15 silver coins.
8. It can be used to meet personal needs e.g. food, medical care, insurance e.g. pax insurance; an initiative of the Roman Catholic Church, centenary bank.
9. It can be spent sparingly and prudently (wisely); the prodigal son suffered after spending his wealth lavishly.
10. It can be used to give offerings to God e.g. in Mark 12:41, the poor widow's act was appreciated by Jesus because she gave all that she had.
11. Christians can use wealth for the service of the community (Mat 25:31-46).
12. Wealth should be used to cater for those starving through provision of relief or aid (1cor 16:1-2).
13. Wealth can be saved and reserved for future use when need arises (1cor 16:1-2).
14. Wealth should be used to pay one's workers or employees (Deut 24:14-15, James 5:4).
15. Wealth can be shared among believers in accordance to each one's needs (Acts 4:32-37) as they early church Christians did.
16. Wealth can be used to save people e.g. the Good Samaritan used his wealth to save the robbed man i.e. He paid for his medical expenses/ bills.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

With illustrations from the Bible, Explain how Christians can profitably spend their wealth.

BIBLICAL VIEW OF WEALTH

OLD TESTAMENT

1. Wealth is a gift from God, it is a given to properly use it (Gen 1:28).
2. God enriches and blesses those he loves (Gen 13:22, 26:12).
3. God is the source of material wealth (Proverbs 10:12).
4. Wealth gives man independence so as not to beg as reflected in king Solomon's prayer where he prayed that God should not make him too poor to beg or too rich to forget him (Eccles).
5. Wealth cannot save one from death (Psalms 49:8) there are better things than wealth i.e. wisdom (1Kings 3:11), peace of mind Prov 15:16, righteousness Prov 11:28 and good health Eccles 30:14.
6. Wealth cannot buy love (Song of Songs 8:7).
7. Wealth is also a temporary thing, one can have it but it wanes in a blink of an eye (Prov 27:27).
8. We can go with it when we die (Psalms 52:7).
9. Wealth has duties attached to it, it comes with extra baggage/ responsibilities (Numbers 18:21-32).
10. Wealth prevents one from begging.
11. One who is wealthy should give alms to the poor (Job 31:16).
12. One should be generous (Eccles 4:10-11).

13. Amos and Jeremiah condemned the rich exploiters and said they will be judged (e.g. the women of samara and their husbands).
14. Wrong ways of acquiring wealth are condemned e.g. Amos condemned the rich merchants who were using faulty scales.

NEW TESTAMENT

1. Wealth can be earned through hard work (parable of talents).
2. Wealth ought to be shared especially with those who do not have (parable of the rich young man).
3. Trusting in God is better than wealth (mat 6:25-34).
4. Spiritual wealth is more important than worldly wealth (mat 19:27-30).
5. No amount of wealth is worth exchanging for the citizenship in God's kingdom (mat 13:44-46).
6. Hell is the punishment for those who get rich by exploiting the poor (story of the rich man and poor Lazarus Luke 16:19-31).
7. We possess wealth on behalf of God. We are stewards of God's wealth (mat 24:43-57).
8. We shall be judged depending on how we used our wealth (mat 25:31-48).
9. Paul in his 1st letter to timothy says the love of wealth is the root cause of all evil so this is condemned (1 timothy 6:10).
10. Wealth can be bequeathed i.e. be passed from father to son or from parents to their children e.g. in the parable of the prodigal son, the prodigal son asked for part of his inheritance.
11. Wealth is temporary, James compares it to a wild flower that blossoms in the morning and is withered by evening.
12. Wealth can be a hindrance to entry into God's kingdom (parable of the rich young man). Jesus said it would be harder for the rich to enter the kingdom of God and it would be easier for the camel to go through the eye of a needle.
13. Prodigality is condemned and prudence in spending is encouraged.
14. James reveals that those who earn wealth through dubious ways, their wealth will corrode them.

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL UNDERSTANDING OF WEALTH

1. Wealth was considered in terms of material possessions like goats, sheep, cattle etc.
2. In ATS, children were seen as a sign of wealth especially the girl –child through payment of bride wealth.
3. In ATS, wealth was shared especially with those who did not have.
4. All wealth in ATS was attributed to elders especially men, so children did not own wealth.
5. Wealth was owned by the head of the family i.e. the man.
6. In ATS many wives constituted wealth, so women were seen as part of the property of men.
7. Having in ATS was looked at as a sign of success and it would be considered as one of the requirements for one to be chosen as a leader.
8. Having a lot of wealth brought pride, prestige and respect in society.
9. Wealth would be attained through one's hard work.
10. In ATS, wealth was considered to be a gift from God.
11. Wealth would be inherited i.e. passed on from father to son after death of the family head.
12. Having an influential position in society was considered as wealth.

COMPARISON OF WEALTH IN ATS AND MODERN SOCIETY

SIMILARITIES

1. In both, having livestock / big farms is seen as being wealthy.
2. In both, having a big piece of land is seen as wealth.
3. In both, prestige and respect goes to those with property / wealth.
4. In both, sharing of wealth with those who do not have is encouraged.
5. In both people are encouraged to attain wealth through hard work.
6. In both having an influential political position is a sign of wealth.

7. In both, wealth is considered as a gift from God hence a need to use it well.
8. In both, wealth is considered to be a sign of success arising from one's hard work.
9. In both, wealth is inherited e.g. can be bequeathed from father to son hence a need to work hard to have wealth for one's children.

DIFFERENCES

1. In ATS, wealth was considered in terms of goats, sheep, and cattle i.e. material possessions (wealth) while today emphasis has shifted to the amount of money one has
2. In the traditional African understanding, children were seen as a sign of wealth while today are seen as a burden.
3. In ATS, there was a sense of sharing of wealth while today there is individualism with limited sharing (to only family members).
4. In ATS, wealth was attributed to elders (not children) while today children have houses and bank accounts written in their name.
5. In ATS, wealth was owned by the head of the family, while today a wife or wives can have their own wealth.
6. In ATS, many wives constituted wealth while today wealth constitutes land, cars etc. excluding women.
7. In ATS, people talked about their wealth as a sign of success while today people conceal their wealth.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. *Discuss the view that money is the source of all kinds of evil (1Tim 6:10)*
2. *Examine the consequences of people's greed for wealth in Uganda today.*
3. *Discuss the view that money is a bad master but a good servant.*

TAXATION

Taxation is the system of levying money by the state on goods, services and incomes.

PURPOSE OF TAXATION

1. Taxation is intended to raise revenue for running of the nation.
2. It is intended to pay salaries of civil servants to better their standards of living.
3. It is intended for defense of the country so as to keep law and order.
4. For maintenance of public institutions and utilities.
5. It is an economic tool for controlling the circulation of money in the country (inflation).
6. It governs and regulates trade between Uganda and other nations; taking imports for the purpose of earning foreign exchange.
7. Protects local industrials, manufacturers and business by making the tax for foreign goods higher.
8. It is a means of raising money for investment which helps in economic development of a country.
9. It strengthens and maintains the economic stability of the country as it controls exports and imports.
10. It controls private ownership and investments so that those with the money can invest in what is beneficial to society.
11. It is a way of paying for services rendered.
12. It helps in limiting leisure abuse e.g. by taxing the beer industry, they are trying control the over use of their product that would be detrimental to society.
13. It helps to meet international obligators.
14. It enables the state to provide basic services to the people.
15. Taxation helps to control monopoly power.

ABUSES THAT ARISE FROM LEVYING OF TAXES BY THE GOVERNMENT

1. Over taxation, over pricing of imports and goods so that people have to strain themselves to buy.
2. Double taxation where wife and husband are taxed throughout the year and at the end of the year, the family is taxed again....income tax.
3. Evasion of tax
some people do not declare other sources of income apart from the known salary.
4. Hoarding money in the houses without taking it to the bank so that it is not known.
5. Failure to equitably distribute the resources of taxation e.g. cases where certain areas are given more money for development than others i.e. regional imbalance.
6. Cheating by those charged with the duty of collecting taxes e.g. the customs duty officers, income tax department which taxes some and not others.
7. Diverting money accruing from taxation but not for development to individuals or for personal use/misappropriation of public funds.
8. Taking advantage of the taxation system by taking too many loans to the extent of mortgaging the country.
9. Use of force to collect taxes.
10. Using the tax to buy useless commodities like weapons of mass destruction, cigarettes etc. which are all harmful to human life.
11. It may be used to promote immoral activities like abortion, pornography, sexual immorality etc.
12. People may dodge paying taxes and resort to smuggling in case the taxes are high.
13. The poor may be mistreated by the minority rich people thus poverty may set in.
14. Others may resort to dubious ways of getting money to meet their obligation of paying taxes e.g. through corruption, embezzlement, bribery or stealing.
15. Others will resort to gambling so as to get money to pay taxes.
16. People may refuse to support the government in power in case of the double taxation.
17. Fighting the government by those taxed.
18. Brain drain.

WHY CHRISTIANS CONDEMN EVASION OF TAXES

Evasion of taxes is sinful;

1. It is the duty of every citizen to pay tax Rom13:6-7, mk22:14-47, mt 22:15-22.
2. Paying taxes is in obedience to the law of the country as Jesus encouraged people to do so mt 22:7, Mk 12:13ff, Luke 20:33ff.
3. Jesus accepted to pay tribute to the rulers of Palestine mt 17:24 as expected.
4. When taxation is according to one's income. It is acceptable 2kings 23:33-35.
5. They are paid for the upkeep of the country and the temple (1kings 4:7, 10:14-35, 2 chronicles 9:13-26).
6. Taxation is used as a means of taking care of the future and welfare of the people (Gen 41:25-43) and the salaries as stated, a laborer deserves his wages Rom 13:6.
7. It is from these taxes that the country provides essential services to the masses both the rich and the poor.
8. Like Jesus who paid the temple tax, every citizen should do likewise mt 17:27, mt22:15ff.
9. Jesus said give to Ceaser what belongs to Ceaser and to God what belongs to God (mt 12:17).
10. By paying taxes, a citizen will be submitting to human authority since all authority comes from God mt 22:17).
11. It is ethical for a citizen to pay tax to the country to which he belongs. Rom 13:6-7).

NB: However, it is not sinful when;

- The tax is being misused and goes into hands of the individual.
- As a means of bringing down an oppressive and exploitative regime.
- When the tax is unfairly higher or when there is double taxation.
- Christians are called upon to live in freedom thus if taxes are oppressive, they should be evaded that's why Amos condemned over taxation.

CHRISTIAN PRINCIPLES THAT JUSTIFY TAXATION

1. The Jews learnt the idea of taxation from the Egyptians. In Egypt 20% of all the produce of the land was levied from all Egyptians during the seven years of plenty.
2. Taxation was used as a means of taking care of the future and welfare of the people. When famine came; Egypt had enough grain in stores (Gen 41:25-42).
3. Tax was paid to feed the local governors' household (Nehemiah 5:14-15).
4. Tribute was exerted from subdued tribes of Canaan by kings of Israel 2sam 8, Joshua 16:10, judges 1:28.
5. Taxes were paid for the upkeep of the state and the temple; Solomon taxed his people, the subjects he conquered and collected tolls. From travelers and traders 1kings4:7
6. Taxation is collected according to one's income and ability 2kings 23:33-35.
7. Temple tax was paid by Jews to support the temple and maintain upkeep of the priests.
8. Jews were expected to pay taxes to their imperial rulers in obedience to the law of the state (mat 22:7).
9. Jesus acknowledged and paid tribute to the imperial rulers of Palestine mt 17:24, 26.
10. In the New Testament the famous census enrolment during which Jesus was born took place for the purpose of taxation Luke 2:1-7.
11. Every Christian should pay tax 1 peter 2:13-16.
12. The issue of tithes e.g. Malachi 3:8-10 which is equivalent to "pay – as you – earn" (PAYE).
13. Jesus said "Give to Ceaser what belongs to Ceaser....."
14. It is ethical for a citizen to pay tax (Romans13:6-7) to the country in which one belongs.
15. Taxation is done to meet Christian obligation (Exodus 30:7-16).

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1a) Explain the purpose of taxation in Uganda.

b) Discuss the Christian principles that justify taxation.

2a) Discuss the abuses that may arise from the levying of taxes by the government.

b) Is the evasion of taxes a sinful action? Justify your answer.

SECION C LAW AND ORDER

A law is a code of rules and regulations that are used to govern the society.

OR.

Laws are rules and regulations that are enforced by authority or custom and are recognized by people as having force or potent (power) of maintaining order. It may be written or verbal.

CHARACTERISTICS OF A GOOD SET OF LAW.

1. They must be documented, standard and authoritative in order to be able to guide the public and private code of conduct of members of the society.
2. It means that they are documented or preserved in a written set of regulations for future use and for quick reference whenever needed.
3. It is standard because it must ensure fairness to all members of the society irrespective of their individual qualities and responsibilities.
4. It is authoritative because it is meant to command respect and obedience from all members of society as a means of maintaining harmony. ;

PURPOSE OF LAWS.

1. They help to maintain order stability and harmony in society because they spell out what is acceptable behavior hence social harmony and tranquility for example traffic laws where absence of laws cause anarchy (chaos) and a state of permissiveness.
2. Laws regulate human behavior by spelling out what is acceptable and unacceptable in society. They clearly spell out the penalties that would befall those who fail to adhere to all the demands of society eg heavy fines, imprisonment, death etc.
3. Laws protect the rights of the weak and the innocent from abuse e.g when one kills an innocent man he is arrested, may be charged, if proved guilty may be hanged, so the laws would isolate the evil doers and penalize them whenever they abuse the rights of others.
4. Laws promote social justice such that fairness is seen to exist in society. If someone infringes on the rights of other people, he may be punished severely in order for justice to prevail
5. Laws protect agreements, in daily life a number of transactions, agreements and contracts are made between individuals such as business contracts, job contracts marriage contracts etc. the law is there to ensure that such contracts are respected but not breached.
6. Laws are there to ensure smooth transfer of power from one bearer/holder of a public office to another. Some people refuse to leave the seat hence become dictators so laws are there to set reasonable terms of office for such stubborn officers.
7. Laws communicate society's moral principles as they spell out behaviors expected of an individual by the society. Laws therefore enhance moral values of the people that are acceptable by stating what good behavior is.
8. Laws facilitate joint ventures such as partnership and cooperatives enabling the members of such associations to have a clearly defined boundary of their authority, the shares, profits losses etc.
9. Laws enhance / spear head economic growth and development to go on uninterrupted, operational laws motivate investors to do business in such a country while non-operational laws are evidence of a chaotic society so no development can go on.
10. Laws help to protect the property of individuals and the public from malicious damage by others. Some people steal government property like ministerial vehicles, traffic and street lights etc so the presence of laws will cause respect for this property.
11. Laws give a basis for recognizing and settling disputes for example in courts of law, land wrangles, business conflicts are amicably settled using the prevailing laws.
12. Laws help to keep a just legal system in a modern state which reflects the basic interests of the whole community.
13. Laws help to create a balance between what an individual wishes to do and what is acceptable and is to be done by the society, so destructive tendencies, greed, selfishness are therefore avoided.
14. Laws help in protecting children from exploitation by adults and with presence of operational laws, vices like child labour child abuse are controlled.
15. In some societies where much power is in hands of men, women may need legal protection do laws reflect the interests of women who may be marginalized
16. Laws also protect the environment from destruction eg places like wet lands, animal of rare species that face a danger of extinction, need to be protected by the law and in Uganda this aspect is enforced by the national environment management authority (NEMA)

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. **examine the purpose of laws in a modern society**
2. **Every form of government needs a laws justify this statement**

CAUSES OF ABUSE/VIOLATION OF LAWS IN SOCIETY

There are a number of factors that have been responsible for people's failure to abide by the law ie.

1. Lack of efficient government machinery to deal with criminal, so people take advantage of such flaws in the system e.g the police in Uganda not well facilitated to fight crime.
2. Bad example from those in authority/leaders which prompts others to do the same because there are no punitive measures to deter them e.g GLOBAL FUND, Government funds, chogm, OPM scandal etc.
3. Decline in religious conviction or lack of religious values among people such that p[people are no longer accountable to God or anybody therefore do anything without shame.
4. Permissiveness, the growing tendency among people to do what gratifies them without shame or self reflection of their actions to others, they end up infringing on other people's rights thus breaking the law.
5. Alien cultural influences or demonstration effect where people wholesomely embrace negative cultural practices from outside world which are out -lawed in our society e.g gay acts, dopping etc.
6. Ignorance of the law because people are not sensitized about the need for adherence to the law so end up committing crimes unknowingly.
7. Idleness and disorderliness which gives chance for people to engage in un acceptable activities/practices in a bid to ward off boredom. Remember an idle mind is a devil's workshop"
8. Wide unemployment that has demoralized many people especially the youths thus compelling them to engage in outlawed acts like unlawful demonstrations, court sieges, robberies(kiface and kasolo groups etc)
9. Social\l economic discrimination evident in the unfair sharing of the national cake; where the government favours some regions against others, so the discriminated will feel insecure and disgruntled and therefore will become out laws.
10. Lack of moral guidance from parents, government, social as the concerned bodies who are supposed to show the right direction seem to be too busy to give direction where it is needed.
11. Negative influence of the mass media where acts of breaking the law are show cased to the general public (agataliko nfuufu), such acts give moral to the would be criminals.
12. Decline in traditional African values where there was respect for the law, today there is limited concern for share values and for others where what was cherished back then is looked at as obsolete (out dated).
13. Inequalities in society where there is a big gap between the rich and the poor making the poor disgruntled and angry, this prompts them to commit evils out of revenge. (NB. A HUNGRY MAN IS AN ANGRY MAN).
14. Influence of drugs like shisha, miira, kuba cocaine etc which makes people lose their minds and their sense of reasoning thus committing crimes.
15. Bureaucracy ie long, tedious, annoying procedures (red tape measures) which cause impatience and delays in service delivery for example the long court procedures, this compels the impatient to take the law in their own hands as this may be mistaken for denied justice (justice delayed is justice denied).
16. Rural urban migration that de touches people from their 'ties' so they end up committing crimes because they know nobody knows them and nobody will follow them up.
17. Poverty which is wide spread in rural areas and so this lack of the minimum basic may cause anger to do anything out of spite as the adage goes" a hungry man is an angry man"
18. Frustration which compel people to do anything because they have lost the will to live, so see no reason of continuing to survive in the seemingly cruel world' eg Kasoma of Nsangi who killed his children.
19. Greed for power, people who do not relinquish power fear to do so because of the atrocities they have committed and the fear for the long arm of the law "bringing them to book"
20. Political instabilities in the country ie those areas experiencing insurgencies or rebel activities, compel people to take advantage of the situation to engage in any activity because of the unrest and the tension created by the lawlessness. (eg atrocities in Northern Uganda under LRA leader Joseph Kony).
21. Injustice in courts of law which can lead to mob justice because of loss of trust and interest in the judicial interest because of corruption tendencies, delayed justice etc.

22. Retrenchment is the laying off of workers when employees/workers are laid off, such a situation causes despondency among them prompting them to devise any possible means of survival.
23. Demobilization of soldiers, when soldiers are relieved of their duties, in most cases, they are not prepared for civilian life (life outside the army) they may engage in anything including using the "barrel of the gun" to survive.

Guiding question

1. Account for the gross violation of laws in society today.

CHRISTIANITY AND THE LAW

The laws (RAM 13:2)

- Paul affirms the fact that authority is God's servant working for the good of all citizens; Christians inclusive (ROM 13:4).
- Peter in his 1st epistle/letter encourages servants to obey their masters however cruel or harsh they are (1 pet 2:18).
- A Christian is a dual citizen and so should respect the law by virtue of the fact that he belongs to the earthly kingdom as well as the heavenly kingdom
- NB. A Christian belongs to two worlds the heavenly kingdom and the earthly kingdom.
- A Christian is the salt and the light of the world, he is expected to serve as an example to the rest of the people.
- God himself gave laws to his people of Israel through Moses aimed at regulating their conduct (exod 20:1 ff, deut 5:1ff and he expected them to follow them to the later.
- Obedience to God's laws affirms one's worship to God and acknowledgement that God is our parent. God said "if you obey my laws, you will be my people and Jesus respected the Jewish laws when he paid tax and that of his disciples to Roman his followers to do emperor. so he expects the same will be your God" in the signing of the sinaitic covenant (Exod 19:5)
- Peter encourages Christians to submit to all human authority for the sake of the lord (1 peter 2:13)
- Jesus in his teachings encouraged his people to fulfill earthly obligations as well as divine obligations. He says "give to caesar what belongs to caesar and to God what belongs to God",
- Jesus participated in the amendment of the Jewish law when he summarized them into two ie love of God.

However a Christian may not obey the laws of his country to a small extent (if, when incase).

- The law openly and directly opposes Christian principles e.g principles of baptism, of loving one another, such laws that contravene such doctrines may not be followed by a Christian.
- A law that encourages discrimination/sectarianism shouldn't get a Christian support because Christianity encourages fair treatment.
- Laws that encourage exploitation of the poor will not get a Christian support because Christianity encourages fair treatment of others.

- Laws that are oppressive and deprive Christians of their fundamental human rights such laws will not get Christian blessings.
- Laws that perpetuate/promote hatred among citizens will not get Christian support because Christianity emphasizes love of one another including one's enemies.
- Laws that are against freedom of worship because it is a Christian obligation to honor and worship God.
 - Laws that are against the divine law ie God-given law eg the Decalogue, they are divinely instituted and so ought to be respected (exod 20:1ff, Dent 5:1ff)

GUIDING QUESTION

1. To what extent should a Christian support or obey the laws of his country?
2. What does Christianity teach about law and order?

CRIME

Crime is any act that conflicts with the relevant law adhered to in the society.

Crime can also be defined as an anti-social act.

Crime is also a refusal to uphold the standard or conduct approved of and deemed binding by the bulk of society.

Crime is any anti social act which damages and disturbs the rights of others, their peace and stability. It is a violation of law usually of a serious nature.

\\TYPES OF CRIME

1. Crimes against a person

This could be in form of physical assault (physical attack), beating, sexual offences e.g. rape, use of obscene language etc.

2. Crimes against private property eg theft, burglary, robbery etc.

3. Crimes against humanity

- a) Homicide, this is the killing of one person by another through murder, manslaughter, abortion etc
- b) Genocide; this is the massive killing of people, like what happened in Rwanda between the Hutus and Tutsis in 1994
- c) Infanticide, the killing of children, like what happened during the reign of king Herod when he decreed that all male borns born during the birth of Jesus were to be killed. When the pharaoh of Egypt decreed that all male Hebrew boys born during Moses'; time were to be killed.
- d) Femicide, the killing of girl children
- e) Suicide. This is the killing of oneself

4. Socially disgraceful crimes.

These are crimes that bring shame to society. These include prostitution, homosexuality drunkenness', drug addiction, incest, suicide etc these crimes disrupt social order.

5. Crimes against the state.

These injured the country's reputation and can even cause financial loss e.g the rebellion of the army, police, violence at work places, acts of terrorism, treason eg in the late 2000s, Winnie Byanyima, a wife to Col Kiiza Besigye while in Kenya on their national radio station talked ill of UPDF and the Ugandan government that they were training interahamwe rebels in Rwanda.

6. Social discrimination

This involves unfair treatment of people basing on their sex, tribe, skin colour e.g the apartheid in south Africa

7. Juvenile delinquency.

This is a crime committed by young people who are usually unruly. It is usually not of a serious kind.

NB. A juvenile is a young person who is to yet an adult.

8. **Forgery**; this involves making false documents with intention to deceive or defraud (bichupuli) so as to get money e.g in the late 2000, former Kampala mayor Ssebagala Nasser was charged and incarcerated/imprisoned in the USA over acts of fraud.

9. Impersonation.

This is false representation of one's self so as to defraud with intention to get something especially money from somebody by deception and illegally.

10. **Offences against liberty** These are offences that infringe on one's fundamental rights to movement and freedom of association e.g kidnap/abduction e.g in 2013 Boko Haram Islamists (rebels) in Nigeria abducts 200 girls, in the 90s, the Lord's resistance Army rebels under Joseph Kony abducted 159 aboke school girls and 109 girls were rescued by an Italian nun Racheal Facela
11. **Deformation.** This involves injuring one's reputation through mudslinging/ black mailing, exposure of hatred, contempt or ridicule e.g in November 2001, during the presidential campaigns, president Museveni mud slung col. Kiiza Besigye (his pol. Competitor that people shouldn't waste their votes on him because he was HIV positive and therefore a dying man.
12. **Marriage offences.** These are mental offences and they include adultery, polygamy, bigamy (this is a crime of marrying again when one is still legally married)
13. **Moral offences.** These include elopement, homosexuality, assault, prostitution, abortion etc.
14. **Religious offences.** These include insulting a belief or faith through making (blasphemy) ie. By making blasphemous utterances with intention to insult those who subscribe to it, disrupting and disturb those who believe in the freedom of worship of that faith eg during col. Muammar Ghadafi visit to Uganda he made blasphemous utterances that were injurious to the Christian faith when he said that the bible was fake.
15. **Offences on administration of justice** eg fabricating of evidence eg inventing of false information, false witnesses and destroying evidence.
16. **Abuse of office.** This involves making false claims, swindling money that is meant for public use eg corruption and embezzlement eg Global fund sager (it was meant for treatment of malaria, tuberculosis and HIV/AIDS).
17. **Unlawful assemblies.** This involves holding assemblies without authorization/permission from the established authority, such assemblies go against the public order and management bill
18. **Cyber crimes** manipulation of science and crimes of possession of technology targets for selfish gains

Guiding question

Examine the forms of crime in Uganda today.

CAUSES OF CRIME

There is no single/universal cause of crime but the causes are a combination of two or more of the following;

1. General poverty and frustration. Most people turn to crime like robbery, theft etc because they can barely support themselves, their families and the dependents as the saying goes "a hungry man is an angry man"
2. Urban unemployment and idleness. Most times, crimes are committed because of idleness and lack of what to do unemployment does not only deprive some people of a source of livelihood but also deprives them into seeking ways of survival e.g theft.

3. Sub-human working conditions cause crimes. These undesirable working conditions like poor remuneration/payments, lack of motivation may cause one to revenge. People are exposed to prolonged periods of desperation and anxiety and so resort to fighting, robbing and other vices.
4. Unending desire or love for material wealth (avarice) and status or power. Many people are too greedy to appreciate and be satisfied with what they have, so they are likely to demand for bribes and obtain power under dubious or fraudulent means.
5. Foreign cultural influence. These have caused moral decline where some people especially the urban elites and semi-elites have taken to new fashions of dressing and wholesomely adopted western cultures which are indecent in nature like skimpy dressing, Kundi shows, one arm, damage crop tops, pull downs see-me through and those expose them to gang-rape, defilement and indecent assault.
6. Unstable and poor homes where children feel neglected and unwanted. This demoralizes these children who lose their sense of direction, become unruly, indifferent (I don't care attitudes and so they end up committing crimes.
7. Bad housing conditions, these teach crime by imitation, some people due to the inability to find decent housing facilities share houses with people who they are unrelated to eg. One may be renting a room in the main house but sharing facilities like kitchen, toilets, bathrooms such situations may tempt people to rape.
8. The desire or urge to revenge earlier disagreements. Many people having been wronged usually organize themselves to revenge severely especially after earlier unresolved arguments and disagreements
9. Jealousness/envy and hatred towards people enjoying better life. This may cause one to develop bad feelings towards the other hence committing crimes
10. Decline in religious conviction among people today many people have lost their sense of direction as far as religious matters are concerned. They do not mind about their accountability to God, they engage in crime without fear or anybody.
11. Alcoholism..Some crimes are due to alcohol abuse which alters one's sense of reasoning. Usually those who drink are hopeless, argumentative are ready to fight, quarrel and destroy property, only to be ashamed of their actions when sober.
12. Drug abuse. This gives false confidence to people who consume them, they are very likely to commit several crimes, such drugs corrupt their power of reasoning, give them false courage thus making them unbothered about anything.
13. Breakdown of the instruments of law and order at times, crimes are committed because there are no clearly defined laws to stop their occurrence. At times, the laws in various sections may be contradictory hence many people do certain things which are out- lawed e.g engaging in bob justice because they feel justice has not been executed.
14. Ignorance of the law, some crimes are committed due to lack of prior knowledge of the penal code or guidelines in society that clearly outlines crimes and punishments attached to them.
15. Peer influence. Most people become rogues, vagabonds and criminals because of peer group influence. If one lives with or associates with a person who is a robber, it is very likely that he will adopt some of the bad acts as the saying goes "bad company ruins good morals" (1 cor 15:33)
16. Income inequality. Economic and social imbalance in society may cause 'bad blood' between the "haves" and the "have not's" and in the end the latter will be driven into dubious or evil ways of acquiring what they either by "hook" or "crook".
17. Mental disorders. Some crimes are committed by people who are insane or mentally disturbed are therefore are not responsible for their actions.
18. Pornography. Some crimes are caused because of prolonged exposure to pornography evident in sex films or blue movies, magazines etc these prevent one's mind ending up sexually arousing them into committing crimes like rape, defilement etc.
19. Permissiveness; the growing tendency of people minding their business disregarding Permissiveness; the growing tendency of people minding their business disregarding authority elder and doing what gratifies them instead of what society expects from them, in the end, they end up going against the law and infringing on other people rights hence committing crimes.

GUIDING QUESTION

Account for the escalating/increasing cases of crime in society today.

SOLUTION TO CRIME

RELIGIOUS VIEWS.

1. There is need to pray for people and criminals so that they can change their ways of living and become better citizens and encourage them to pray for themselves.
2. There is need to follow the teaching and example of Jesus Christ as he encouraged love of your neighbours as you love yourself.
3. The church leaders should encourage people to follow the ten commandments as guidelines given to mankind to enhance harmonious living.
4. Preaching the love of God and emphasizing the Christian values of forgiveness tolerance, reconciliation but also condemn evil but not the sinner.
5. Christians and church leaders should live exemplary lives so as to serve as a good example and portray a good image to others because Christians are the salt and light of the world as emphasized by Jesus.
6. Parents should be encouraged to properly bring up their children in the fear of God so as to grow up as responsible citizens of the country.
7. Church leaders should provide counseling and guidance to broken homes/families so as to instill hope in them and this will prevent the problem of street children.
8. The church in its capacity cannot create employment opportunities for the
9. job seekers so as to save them from the temptation of stealing.
10. Christians should help the needy by providing them with the basic needs so that they are not tempted to engage in criminal acts like stealing. Jesus emphasized helping those in need (mat "whatever you do for the least of my brother you are doing it for me

Guiding question

As a Christian suggest ways in which criminal tendencies can be curbed down.

SECULAR/NON RELIGIOUS VIEWS.

1. The government should ensure fair resource distribution in terms of development like road construction, hospitals, schools, ministerial posts etc so as to ensure fairness and harmony
2. The government should ensure public awareness of the requirements of law by sensitizing people about the need for the law and this can be done by the police and other security organs.
3. It should create job opportunities for the job seekers (e.g the NRM Poor youths and other through establishing more industries.
4. Government should provide leisure facilities for the idle especially the youth to keep them busy.
5. It should equip the police with necessary facilities like patrol cars better remuneration improving its working conditions so as to enable them fight crime.
6. It should promote better punishment to discourage potential criminals but the punishments should be administered out of love and compassion with an aim of reforming them.
7. It should compel employers to give a fair day's wage for a fair day's work and the government itself should think of a minimum wage for all workers.

8. It should strengthen the judicial system to manage cases and the government should respect the ruling of the judges and desist from influence peddling.
9. It should enforce strict laws as regards harsh treatments of some parents towards their children.

QUESTION.

What can the government do to reduce on the increasing criminal tendencies in society?

RULES OF CRIMINAL RESPONSIBILITY

The following should be considered before one is declared or pronounced to be criminally responsible.

1. One's ignorance of the law does not offer an excuse for any act or omission to be declared innocent
2. Every person is presumed to be of sound mind at any time which comes in question until the contrary is proved.
3. A person is not responsible for any act or mission if at the time of making the act or omission was going through any disease. Affecting his mind making him incapable of understanding what he was doing.
4. Intoxication (taking drugs or poison) shall not constitute a defense to any criminal charge.
5. A person under the apparent age of seven years is not criminally responsible for any act, he is regarded as a juvenile and his case is of a juvenile delinquency nature.
6. A person shall not be punished twice either under the provision of any law for the same offence.
7. In some countries, a person is innocent until proven guilty while in others a person is guilty until proven innocent
8. In relation to the above, a person will always remain a suspect until proven otherwise by a competent court of law.
9. When an offence is committed the involved are therefore guilty of the offence and may be charged for committing it.
 - a) Every person who actually does the act or makes the omission which constitutes the offence.
 - b) Every person who does or omits to do any act for the purpose of enabling and aiding another person to commit the offence.
 - c) Every person who aids or abates another person in committing the offence.
10. When two or more persons for a common intention to prosecute an unlawful purpose in conjunction with one another, both are deemed to have committed the offence.

QUESTION

Under what circumstances may a person be criminally responsible?

CRIME AND JUSTICE

Justice is the fair treatment of people and others. It means all human beings are equal in dignity and in their human rights.

Crime is an offence against justice and the criminal refuses other human beings to enjoy their fundamental rights so to bring justice, a criminal must be punished.

TRADITIONAL AFRICAN IDEAS ABOUT JUSTICE

1. Basic needs of each person were met by the community i.e. the community ensured that each person got what they needed.
2. All people were meant to get what was sufficient to keep them happy.
3. In traditional Africa, a person's dignity and safety came first and so they ensured that all these were established.
4. Each person was a member of the entire group and so there was concern for every member of the group.
5. There was little if any individualism. There was however less opportunity for individuals to protest than there is today.
6. Individual success was avoided and therefore society was encouraged to have concern for one another.
7. Women had less rights than men i.e. her rights to food (eat), right to speak, right to movement were limited, this ensured harmonious living in the family and the society at large.
8. Selfishness was strongly condemned, and therefore avoided, so this enabled the society move forward in one piece.
9. Wrong doing was seriously punished and this was done by paying back the same measure through compensation or excommunication.
10. The principle of justice was more or less one of equal suffering in order to balance the rights that have been upset.
11. Religious beliefs were used to police expected behavior e.g. on several occasions, the gods could be involved in such moments and any decision arrived at was seen as the will of the gods.
12. Africans had taboos in place to maintain justice. These were dos and don'ts of society where morals and harmonious living was preserved.
13. Local chiefs were entrusted with the responsibility of settling disputes like land wrangles.
14. Sometimes justice was administered through harsh punishments. These served as an example or warning to others **e.g. among the Banyakore of western Uganda, unmarried pregnant girls were thrown in river Ruizi (bakiga-kisizi falls)**
15. Some injustices were punished like use of vulgar language, cheating, rape, adultery.
16. Some criminals were isolated and excommunicated from society giving others an example **e.g. in Chinua Achebe's book "Things fall Apart" Obi Okonkwo was excommunicated because of disrespect of the elders.**
17. Decision making was done by the majority agreement (consensus) this was intended to ensure harmony and fairness.
18. In ATS, reconciliation was encouraged rather than revenge and this was done over a "beer pot"
19. Offenders of several crimes like murder, incest were compelled to offer sacrifices to atone for their sins and to appease the gods.
20. Proverbs and riddles were composed to warn people against committing crimes **e.g. among the Baganda of central Uganda, proverbs like "gguluma yaguzza" i.e. it's the offender to suffer the consequences of the crime.**
21. Repentance and apologizing either publicly or to the offended for one's wrong doings was strongly encouraged so as to ensure harmony in society.

Guiding questions

1. Discuss the African Traditional understanding of justice in society.
2. How was justice maintained in ATS?
3. Compare the maintenance of justice today with the African Traditional Society.

BIBLICAL TEACHING ON JUSTICE

OLD TESTAMENT

1. In the Old Testament, the covenant laws helped to safeguard the relationships in the Israelite community. **Exodus 23:1-8**
2. In the story of creation (Genesis 1-2), God wants us to be people living in good relationship with each other and the rest of creation.
3. After experiencing God's love, the Israelites realized the need to respect others e.g. the poor, the weak, the despised and the oppressed. **Exodus 22:21-27**

4. 2 Samuel 12:1-13, prophet Nathan condemned king David for taking Uriah's wife Bathsheba and causing Uriah's death.
5. Isaiah 58:1-12 denounces the tendency to substitute obedience to the laws and religious observances for brotherly concern.
6. Prophets; Amos, Jeremiah, Ezekiel castigated immorality and unjust treatment of the poor and under privileged.
7. Cain was punished by God because of his injustice of killing his brother Abel i.e. injustices were punished; he was going to wander.
8. God elevated Joseph above his brothers who had earlier on sold him into slavery which was an injustice.
9. Exodus 7:8ff, God punished the Egyptians for mistreating the Israelites i.e. treating them unjustly and later God made the Israelites free and prosperous.
10. Isaiah 11:1-9, the prophet foretold that the Messiah would enable mankind to live in harmony.
11. King Ahab was killed in the battle and all his entire family was wiped out for Naboth.
12. Israel was disintegrated into two kingdoms (northern and southern kingdoms) because of injustices committed by King Solomon and his Rehoboam.
13. Amos condemned the Edomites and the other nations for persecuting Israel.
14. King David and his entire family was punished for killing Uriah.
15. Prophet Amos encouraged the Israelites to execute justice and that justice should flow like an ever flowing stream. **Amos 5:14**
16. Prophet Jeremiah condemned injustices exhibited by employers by exploiting workers and he encouraged employers to pay workers by evening.

NEW TESTAMENT

1. In the N.T, Mark 2:1-12, Jesus healed relationships between people and God by removing the root cause of injustice i.e. man's sin.
2. In Luke 18:9-14, Jesus offers us power to live justly as shown in the parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector.
3. Jesus invites the people to go beyond the law i.e. loving their fellow men with the kind of love the father has for them. Matthew 5:17-48
4. Jesus respected the rights of the woman caught in adultery and he cautioned anyone who had never done it to throw the first stone at her. (fairly judged her)
5. Jesus associated with outcasts and the dreaded ones in society i.e. the lepers, the poor, prostitutes, the women with unclean disease (hemorrhages, the sick etc.)
6. Jesus condemned Peter's act of cutting off the ear of the high priest. (No revenge, no retaliation)
7. In 1st Peter, those suffering are encouraged to endure especially those suffering injustices for the right case
8. The Bible encourages the pursuit and existence of justice in the community.
9. Above all Jesus gave the greatest commandment "love your neighbor as you love yourself."

THE POLICE

The police refers to a security organ that is entrusted with the responsibility of keeping or maintaining law and order in society.

DEPARTMENT/ORGANS OF THE POLICE

The police has various organs and these include;

- a) Criminal investigation and intelligence department (CID)
- b) Fire brigade
- c) Traffic and control police department
- d) Anti-smuggling unit
- e) Violent crime crack unit (VCCU)

- f) Special Police constables (SPC-responsible for general duties)
- g) Crime preventers
- h) The special forces command –these are responsible for protecting the president and special installations in the city.
- i) Anti-terrorism unit
- j) Anti- riot police
- k) Very-Very important unit –these guide government officials, judges, cultural leaders etc.
- l) Family protection and children unit etc.

THE ROLES OF POLICE IN THE SOCIETY

POSITIVE ROLES

1. To guard the lives and property of citizens and ensure their safe custody.
2. To conduct investigations in allegations that have been raised to prove the innocent or the guilt of the suspect and this is done through the Criminal Investigation Department (CID).
3. It's their role to arrest suspects and put them in safe custody to protect or shield them from mob justice.
4. To present suspects to the court of law within the stipulated time that is 48 hours and conduct prosecution and protect detainees and offer them safe custody.

NB: Prosecution is to officially charge somebody in courts of law.

5. It's their role to suppress rebellion, demonstrations, strikes, protests, quell riots and unlawful assemblies which may threaten public order.
6. The Police is supposed to put out / extinguish dangerous fires that gut buildings/institutes, business premises because such fires (at times by arsonists) threaten life and property and this done by the Fire Brigade department.
7. The Police is supposed to demolish dangerous buildings and structures that are likely to put people's lives, their property and safety at risk.
8. The Police is supposed to prevent dangers faced by road users by ensuring that there is order on the road, to check the road worthiness of all vehicles and the road users, to check and stop vehicles that are in Dangerous Mechanical Conditions (DMC's) and this is done by the traffic Police.
9. The police act as body guards to important personnel like ministers, cultural leaders, like the Kabaka of Buganda etc. as a sign of protocol and defense.
10. The Police provides security to business institutions so as to enhance a healthy business atmosphere for economic development e.g. banks
11. They protect criminals because criminals also have basic fundamental human rights that must be respected and of which they must be allowed to enjoy, so the Police has the onus to protect their rights particularly against mob justice.
12. Police has a duty of keeping criminals in safe custody before and after courts sessions. They are supposed to ensure that the arrested suspects do not escape as they are being brought to the court for trial.
13. The Police is supposed to defend constitutionalism (the rule of law) by pre-empting any attempt to organize illegal assemblies, stopping the publication, sale and importation of literature which is damaging to the society.
14. The police has to ensure that the statutes are adhered to by creating awareness among the citizens of the need to follow laws and teach them about these laws.
15. They are supposed to protect the fundamental human rights of all citizens by putting to court any occurrences that are likely to defy people's rights.
16. They are supposed to ensure that government policies are adhered to (followed) and are not sabotaged by antagonists e.g. Education Policies like Universal Primary education (UPE), universal Secondary Education (USE), UPOLET, health policies like mass immunizations, political Policies like enfranchisement.

17. It is the role of the Police to sensitize the masses about the law and order because **“ignorance of law is no defense”** e.g. this is done in schools through talks such as the dangers of strikes extinguishing fire etc.
18. It is also the duty of the Police to rescue workers who are trapped in dangerous situations like collapsed buildings, inferno, a collapsed mines etc.
19. The International Police (INTERPOL) is the custody of the information especially passports, identifying citizens and various organizations like FBI (federal Bureau of Investigation)
20. To settle conflicts in families, reconcile family members

WEAKNESSES/ FLAWS OF POLICE

1. Sometimes, Police conspires wit criminals to engage in lucrative activities which are illegal e.g. smuggling **(SOBI –Serunjogi Paddy) Hajji Abdullah Kitata (Boda boda 2010)**
2. Given the meagre or small salaries that the Police get, they are tempted to take bribes from criminals which is unethical/unprofessional.
3. Some Police officers steal exhibits or make them disappear; impounded goods or property that is left in their custody very often disappears.
4. At times they are tempted to be partial (to take sides) in cases especially those that involve their relatives or friends.
5. Some Police officers abscond from duty for the sake of business or drinking, this leaves security gaps that criminals take advantage of to commit offences.
6. Some police officers dubiously or for other reasons use the **“barrel of the gun”** or the official gun to terrorize and rod the public. They hire guns to criminals with hope to receive something from them in the end.
7. Some Police officers destroy evidence that is either implicating them or their relatives and so stand in the way of justice and judgment.
8. Some police officers sexually assault or abuse the suspects placed under their custody especially female suspects who are always the victims.
9. Some Police Officers at times arrest innocent people deliberately so as to extort large sums of money from them an act which contravenes with their professional code of conduct.
10. Some police officers release suspects under suspicion after taking bribes from them **(kintu-kidogo)** thus blocking justice.
11. Some police officers torture and punish suspects by beating them, flogging them, killing them, drugging them yet they are supposed to protect them for example **the allegation of Former Police Officer Nickson Agasire of the Infamous and defunct Nalufenya prison in Jjinja**
12. They delay to arrive at the scene of crime when notified with excuses of lack of facilitation in form of transport which avails room for the criminals to escape.
13. At times they delay to prosecute criminals i.e. taking them to court or giving flimsy excuses for their failure to present them to court, this makes the offended lose trust and interest in the cases hence the saying **“Justice delayed is justice denied”**
14. Some Police officers punish suspects thus usurping the duty of the judiciary yet this is beyond their area of jurisdiction (Area of operation and responsibility) e.g. **Nickson Agasire**

NB: THE POLICE IS NOT SUPPOSED TO PUNISH AT ALL

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. Access the role of police today
2. To what extent has the police lived up to its expectations/ professional requirements?
3. Examine the challenges of the Police in Uganda today
4. As a Christian, suggest ways in which you can help the police to perform its duties.

WEAKNESSES OF LAWS IN UGANDA TODAY

1. Some laws are harsh and unchristian e.g. treasonable offences which attract a maximum punishment of execution. (death penalties)

2. Some laws are weak, they do not prescribe punishments proportional to the offence committed e.g. the punishment that was given to adulterous persons used to be a fine of 200 shillings as per the Ugandan law, such a punishment was not deterrent.
3. Some laws are difficult to enforce e.g. the law against smoking in the public because it is hard to gazette or demarcate places where people are supposed to smoke from.
4. Some laws limit the freedom of people e.g. the freedom to move freely from one country to another is limited by visas and passport acquisitions.
5. Some laws are impractical e.g. the law regarding sedition i.e. making irresponsible or unfortunate utterances that may be damaging to the country.
6. Some laws are difficult to observe by the citizens e.g. laws against cohabiting (trial marriage) because it is hard to follow up people who are cohabiting.
7. Some laws promote immorality which may be damaging to the moral fiber of the society for example legislation of abortion, homosexuality, prostitution, among others
8. Some laws promote hatred for the sitting government e.g. prohibition/limiting of political parties i.e. their operations and banning them rendering them useless.
9. Some laws undermine the provision of quality education e.g. the automatic promotion of UPE and USE pupils and students respectively leading to producing of half-baked individuals.
10. Some laws protect criminals for example ***“the principle that a person is not a criminal but a mere suspect until proven guilty, even when he is caught red handed”***
11. When a law is used to enforce a particular way of life, it may be unfair to some people while favoring others who cherish it for example the sharia law which may not favor Christians.
12. Most laws fit in the western cultural setup other than the African culture but we are following them just because we are under the colonial leadership e.g. ***“ignorance of the law is no defense”*** such a law is unfair to the majority of Africans/ Ugandans who are ignorant.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

Examine the weaknesses of laws in society today

MOB JUSTICE

Mob justice is a situation where a suspect is punished by a disorganized group of people in response to what he/she had committed.

This form of punishment is given before the suspect is proven guilty by a competent courts of law.

REASONS WHY PEOPLE ENGAGE IN MOB JUSTICE

- Ignorance of the law; some people commit offences without knowing that they are doing is an outlaw.
- Weakness of Police to address issues that affects people and their delay to arrive at the scene of the crime.
- Courts of law that are married with corruption and bribery.
- Nature of crime committed (if it is a grave crime)
- Poverty that makes people disgruntled and ready to pounce on any one who grieves them.
- Idleness and disorderliness
- Permissiveness of society.
- Irreligion/ lack of religious conviction and respect for the sanctity of life
- Disrespect of laws and fundamental human rights
- Poor upbringing that raises up a morally perverted person.
- Delayed justice where people feel justice has been denied
- Weakness of the law where the punishments are not punitive enough or are not commensurate to the crime committed
- Influence of drugs that make people lose their sound mind and therefore make irrational decisions.

REASONS WHY CHRISTIANS OBJECT TO MOB JUSTICE

According to Christians, mob justice is by no means a form of justice and so Christianity strongly disapproves of mob justice as a form of punishment because;

1. Mob justice is not intended to help the criminal but to mistreat him something which goes against the purposes of punishments i.e. making them better.
2. Mob justice is applied to the suspect but not the criminal because it is done before a person is proven guilty by the courts of law yet in most cases innocent people are killed which is unfair .
3. The suspect is not given time to defend himself because mob justice is administered hurriedly before a trial yet according to human rights, every person is free to defend himself against any accusations.
4. Christians are called upon to be fair and to desist from judging others because God is the only judge of all mankind and He has not created us to judge and to condemn others.
5. In mob justice, every individual acts as if he is a judge and out of anger judge the suspect for what he has done yet Christianity emphasizes that vengeance and judgment belongs to God.
6. Mob justice is done to satisfy the public at the expense of the suspect which is against the law and Christianity emphasizes that we should have concern for others.
7. Mob justice violates God's law of love Christians are supposed to be loving to their neighbors as they love themselves including loving their enemies.
8. Mob justice goes against/ contravenes God's teaching of forgiveness i.e. as Christians we are supposed to forgive as many times as many times as we can that is 70x700
9. Mob justice is condemned by Christians because it does not encourage reform yet punishment is intended to better the criminal but not destroy him.
10. Mob justice is condemned by Christians because it's a form of injustice i.e. there is unfair treatment of the suspect, it is a contrary to justice which is to execute fairness.
11. It is condemned because the suspect may sustain injuries or may even be deformed, this is contrary to the Christian notion that our bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit that ought to be respected.
12. In mob justice, there is no compassion in giving punishment i.e. there should be love even while administering punishment.
13. Mob justice is done out of violence by a disorganized group of people (mob) who have no moral authority to administer punishment.
14. It is intended to inflict as much as much pain on the suspect but not to help him reform so in most cases the punishment administered is not commensurate to the crime committed.
15. There is no control of punishment in mob justice because in most cases the suspected is over punished by people who may have personal vendetta and nursing grudges.
16. Mob justice is done in public which causes humiliation or loss of respect to the suspect which undermines one's human dignity and the image of God in this person.
17. Mob justice is condemned because it can cause chaos (anarchy) in the community where harmony and tranquility is expected to prevail. People may take it for granted that they can always take the law in their own hands hence causing anarchy.
18. Mob justice may lead to loss of one's life over minor issues like stealing chicken so in this case the punishment is not commensurate to the crime committed e.g. ***Kato James of Butuntumula luwero was subjected to mob justice where later one of his legs was cut off and he bled to death after being suspected of stealing cows on Wednesday^{2nd} May,2018***
19. It's in most cases done by people who are ignorant of the law hence the mob put the law in their own hands.
20. Due to the humiliation subjected to the suspect, he may decide to become a habitual offender.
21. The suspect may later commit suicide because of too much humiliation where he may lose the will to live.
22. Mob justice is inhuman/brutal in nature barbaric, uncouth because the suspect is treated like an animal rather than a human being.
23. It usurps God's power over life and death it's only God who has the power to give and take life.
24. Criminals should not be killed but be cured so that they deserved to be given a chance to reform.

25. Mob justice was abolished by Jesus in the new law of love of one's enemies.
26. In case of killing, it is irreversible and it doesn't restore the life of the victim later if proven innocent.(in case of mistaken identity)
27. Mob justice undermines the work of police and the courts of law because they are vested with authority to handle the criminal cases.
28. Mob justice breeds revenge since violence begets violence so it is likely to become a vicious cycle of crimes and revenge.
29. It is a clear indication or sign of failure of society to discipline its citizen and therefore a chaotic society.
30. The person may be insane or under the influence of drugs or alcohol and is in need of counselling.
31. Jesus forgave the adulterous woman who deserved mob justice according to the Jewish mosaic laws.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. ***Examine the arguments against mob justice***
2. ***Why do Christians object to mob justice as a form of punishment?***
3. ***Examine the causes of mob justice in Uganda today***
4. ***To what extent should a Christian support mob justice?***

ARGUMENTS IN SUPPORT OF MOB JUSTICE

1. Mob justice deters/ warns/ discourages the would-be criminals and this reduces crime
2. Mob justice is a way of establishing justice to the offended.
3. It is better to have one person to die than leaving him to terrorize everybody.
4. It is a way of expressing failure of police to perform its duties (openly brings out the flaws/weaknesses of police)
5. It may lead to repentance of the victims and may never engage in such acts again.
6. There is no chance of escaping especially when a person is caught red-handed i.e. punishment is done on spot.
7. There is no time wasting in punishing the criminal
8. There are tendencies of corruption in courts of law where criminals are released extra-judicially (set free) so mob justice is a solution to that.
9. Sometimes the punishments given by courts of law are not equivalent to the offence committed e.g. adultery being fined 200 shillings
10. It saves government expenditure of prison expenses on such hardened criminals.

NB

Circumstances under which a Christian may support mob justice.

- If it's done out of self-defense.
- It's a duty of Christians to destroy the disobedient (excommunication).
- It can be done as the last resort i.e. when there is no other alternative
- The Bible emphasizes an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth (the mosaic laws)
- Mob justice may be used when there is violation of human rights.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

"Mob justice is by no means a form of justice" as a Christian comment on this statement.

PUNISHMENT

Punishment is the deliberate denial of some human rights inflicted by those in authority on a person who has committed a crime or acted anti-socially e.g. by keeping one in prison (incarceration) one is denied his freedom of movement and freedom of association.

FORMS OF PUNISHMENT

- 1) Capital punishment/ death penalty/ execution. This is putting one to death, it's done by hanging (hang-man's noose), electrocutions, firing squad etc.
- 2) **FIRING SQUAD**
 - a) This is where the criminal is shot at after being blind-folded
 - b) Using an intravenous/lethal weapon containing cyanide which kills in an instant.
 - c) Electrocution: Using an electric chair that is plugged into a power socket/ point or any electric gadget.
 - d) Guillotining: this is cutting off one's head using machete or panga or any weapon (beheading)
- 3) **CORPORAL PUNISHMENT**
This refers to inflicting of bodily pain to the criminal as a means of penalizing him for his actions. This may be done by use of sticks, batons etc.
- 4) **IMPRISONMENT/INCARCERATION**
This is putting a criminal in a confined place for a specific and definite term i.e. it may be for a short term, (a few months), a long term 10-50 years or life imprisonment (until death).
- 5) **HOUSE ARREST**
This is when an individual is denied his right to move and is confined to his house for a specific time.
- 6) **PAYING FINES**
Here one is meant to pay some amount of money because of the damage, he may have caused to an individual or society. **Exodus 21:24**
- 7) **HARD LABOUR**
This is when one is given a tedious piece of work to be done within a stated period of detention without pay.
- 8) **PUBLIC WARNING**
in this form of punishment one may be given a public warning or a written statement and this often serves for punishment of minor offences.
- 9) **COMMUNITY SERVICE**
Where an individual is given some work to do for the service of community under suspension like slashing, sweeping a hospital etc.

AIMS /PURPOSE OF PUNISHMENT

1. **RETRIBUTION**
This is paying back or inflicting as much injury on the criminal as he himself has done. The infliction to the criminal is equivalent to the amount of harm he has done on the other. This aim of punishment has the biblical view of the Mosaic Law **"an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth"** **Exodus 21:23-24**
2. **DETERRENT**
This is punishing one person so as to warn other people the consequences of crime and to the criminals with hope that they will not commit such a crime or any other crime.

NB: naturally all humans are would be criminals capable of committing crime any time.
3. **DISCOURAGEMENT**
This is aimed at refraining a person from committing the same crime that has caused pain on him/her.
4. **DISSAPPROVAL**
At times, punishment is administered in the society to the people who commit minor crimes as a sign that society does not disapprove of this crime.
5. **REHABILITATION/REFORMATION**

A criminal may be punished so as to make him become a better person and therefore a better citizen acceptable in society. As humans, we deserve a second chance in life to prove that one can become a better person

6. VINDICATION

Punishment is administered in order to ensure that society is able to function securely without interference to enhance and promote respect of law by any person in society since no body is above the law.

7. Punishment may be administered to the criminal so as to serve as an example to the society and probably the would- be criminals to stay warned
8. It inculcates morals (acceptable behavior) in relation to the customs and norms of a particular society
9. It can be administered with an aim of restoring law and order that was upset by the criminal.
10. To ensure that there is law and order in society

BIBLICAL VIEW OF PUNISHMENT

- Punishment is biblical and is right as long as the aims of punishment as long as the aims of punishment are right. **Romans 13:3-4 1 Peter 2:13-14 1 Corinthians 15:1-13, 2 Kings 1ff, 2 Kings 12:1ff.**
- It is only God who possesses the right judgment because he knows man through and through.
- The bible insists that even when one is punished, the Christian values of love, compassion, and forgiveness should be reflected.
- Passing judgment on earth is wrong because each person must wait for their final judgment on the last day with Jesus as the absolute judge.
- In (capital) punishment, man has no authority over one's life except God the author
- Whipping also displays brutality and lack of love for others and do it outside God's love.
- Life imprisonment denies a person a chance to expose himself to the society and reform
- According to the Bible, an individual has no right to punish a criminal since we are all sinners with no moral authority therefore it is only God to punish.
- Punishment should be in proportional to what one has committed. (Exodus 21:24-25)
- There must be justice when giving a punishment e.g. Jesus condemned the Pharisees who brought a woman who had committed adultery.
- There should be compassion in giving punishment even if somebody has gone wrong, that person deserves mercy.
- God's image in the criminal should be respected even when he is being punished, as Christians we are supposed that image of God in us.
- Punishment should be intended for reconciliation so as to enhance harmonious living.
- Criminals should be helped to recover from moral decay with the help that they will become better citizens.
- Punishment should be given by only those in authority because God vested his power in them (**Romans 13:1**)
- Punishment breeds revenge yet Christ advocated for forgiveness when he said **"when one slaps you on the right cheek turn your left as well"**
- All men are sinners and no sinner has the right to judge the other.
- We are called upon to love one another and pray for them including our enemies.
- Jesus forgave the adulterous women and those who executed him; so punishment is not the ideal but reformation.
- The Israelites were exiled in Babylonia for the sake of purification, so punishment should be out of love.
- Punishments should be aimed at instilling moral value to the offender as emphasized in king Solomon's proverbs when he said **"spare the rod and spoil the child"**

GUIDING QUESTION

Examine the biblical view about punishment

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

This is putting to death a criminal who has been sentenced to death as a consequence of a verdict and sentence in court by a public authority.

It is punishment by death or execution according to the law.

It is a form of punishment that involves executing or killing of a criminal.

Death penalty is imposed on the offender and in Uganda. It is mainly imposed on treason, murder, armed insurgencies, robbery with violence and some people advocated it on rape.

ARGUMENTS IN FAVOUR OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

1. Capital punishment creates order in society because the dangerous criminals are eliminated.
2. Capital punishment shows the authority of the state to fulfill her duties that is protecting the nation and to achieve justice.
3. It reduces on crime therefore people live in peace and harmony when hardened criminal is killed and it eases the social tension that such a criminal causes e.g. **reknown serial killer Richard Arinaitwe was imprisoned in Luzira and the society plus the relatives of the victims of his crimes were relieved.**
4. Death penalty is deterrent to the would be murderers and other deadly criminals because they stand to be warned that the same fate would befall them.
5. Capital punishment strengthens the power of the state to fight crime in order to protect the community. The judicial machinery is also strengthened.
6. It shows the strength and effort of the executive in protecting the rights of citizens in society.
7. It also gives satisfaction to those who are offended that is the relatives of the victims and so would get a feeling that justice has been executed.
8. Some people are notorious criminals (habitual criminals) who are immune to whatever punishment administered to them and therefore not willing to reform nor will it prevent them from committing more crimes in future so capital punishment becomes the ideal. E.g. **Richard Arinaitwe, a serial killer.**
9. Some criminals may escape from prison or may be released extra judiciary (before going to court) so if not killed they may get away with it.
10. Capital punishment instills fear in the citizens therefore maintaining respect to the state law and authority leading to a peaceful atmosphere.
11. Some people advocate for capital punishment in the case of treason (rebels against the state) for example those who are involved in coup de tat plotters, traitors (those who are reveal army secrets) that these are dangerous people who should be killed.
12. Capital punishment prevents the criminals from “poisoning” others, teaching them other crimes and other tricks of committing crimes.
13. Capital punishment protects society from social menaces which may lead to consequent crimes resulting from revenge, so it helps to avoid a spiral repetition of crime in revenge especially in case of murder.
14. Some people say that keeping hardened criminals in prisons who are not willing to reform is damn expensive, so why spend such money on a criminal who has been denounced by society so he should just be killed.
15. Supporters of capital punishment use the Mosaic Law which prescribe punishment for certain crimes for example anyone who committed adultery was supposed to be stoned to death.
16. Still on the biblical point of view, it's emphasized that a person who takes away a life of the other person is guilty of breaking God's commandment and therefore should be killed i.e. **“whoever kills by the sword dies by the sword”**

ARGUMENTS AGAINST CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

1. Capital punishments i.e. murder in itself therefore it may encourage others to revenge hence increase crime in society.
2. It breeds hatred among the deceased's family and that of the offended leading to other evils.
3. Putting to death of another person is the most terrible attack against the right to life and human dignity.
4. Some people believe that criminals should be taken as people who are sick, and need healing and not death, so criminals should be cured not killed.
5. The criminal may have been insane or under any other influence says drugs at the time of committing the crime and therefore they may have been responsible for his actions and therefore deserves to be cured for example ***Kasoma of Nsangi who killed his seven children and later killed himself, he may have been mentally sick and deserve to be cured.***
6. Capital punishment returns evil for evil because violence gives birth to violence which may end up in spiral murders.
7. It is wrong for human beings to be used as a teaching aid or object of learning and this contrary to the sacredness and sanctity of human life.
8. In capital punishment, the family of the offender is punished instead of the offender (criminal) which is unfair and it is a displacement of punishment.
9. In capital punishment, the criminal is not given chance to repent or even reform and become a better citizen because he is killed.
10. It is only God who has a right to take away life of man, so capital punishment usurps God's reserved right to give and take away life.
11. Man is inherently imperfect, fallible and cannot always be correct because ***"to error is to human to forgive is divine"*** so anyone can make a mistake so man has no moral authority to kill.
12. There is a possibility that the hard core will even harden more because they know they are going to die anyway.
13. Some people state politically motivated executions i.e. some governments use it as a tool of suppression of opposition where political demonstrations in some countries are punishable by death as a way of getting rid of opposition.
14. Some people believe that there would be other alternative measures to deal with such criminals other than murdering them for example counselling, imprisonment.
15. Some people believe capital punishment have been in existence for a long time but it has never stopped crime, so it should be gotten rid of.
16. Capital punishment deprives the family of the people who usually provide them with the means of survival hence indirectly punishing the dependents and in the end breeding more criminals.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. Assess capital punishment as a way of reducing crime.
2. "criminals should be cured not killed" discuss
3. Examine the arguments for and against capital Punishment

CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

STAND Christians are opposed to execution/condemns capital punishment.

1. It is against the fifth commandment which says "thou shall not commit murder" 'Exodus 20:13 hence a sin and punishable.
2. Man takes the role of God to end life which he did not create so it is a grave sin to usurp God's power.
3. It breeds revenge which Jesus condemned and taught people to love, forgive their enemies and pray for them. Mat5:43-44.
4. It is similar to the Jewish punishment of "an eye for an eye" which was challenged by Jesus Christ Mat 5:38-42.
5. Capital punishment is an offense to one's dignity because a Christian believes each one is made in the image of God hence it degrades and spoils God's image.

6. It is irreversible and final and some innocent person may be killed for nothing and deprived of one's right to life.
7. Putting a criminal to death by public authority is the most serious and terrible attack against the right to life because it is only God with that right.
8. It gives no chance to the criminal to reform yet one of the major aim of punishment is to reform.
9. Every man is imperfect (judges according to emotions and most times judges wrongly) except God who has the right judgment.
10. A Christian is against the idea of retribution i.e. murder for murder because revenge should be left to God (Romans 12:17-19) still it does not bring back life to the murdered.
11. Capital punishment is legalized murder according to the Christian ethics because it is only God who has power to take one's life since he is its giver (Exodus 20:13, Mat 5:21-23).
12. There is a possibility that the murderer may have been insane and not responsible for his actions(not criminally responsible)
13. In the old testament when king David committed two sins of murder and adultery ,he was forgiven by God by lessening the punishment and was not killed(2sam 11:15-17)
14. Christianity emphasizes forgiveness because in Jesus' prayer one will be forgiven depending on how one has forgiven others (Mat 18:21-35, Luke 6:37,17:4)
15. Jesus abolished punishment by murder and instead advises the criminals to repent and turn away from sin(John 8:11)
16. Two wrongs do not make a right therefore another alternative punishment should be found than killing
17. Killing is against the commandment of love which is the basis of Christianity and on which one will be judged
18. Paul in his letter emphasized excommunication which still gives the criminal a chance to reflect on the offence and realize the crime (1 cor 5:4-5) and change for the better
19. The criminal should instead be imprisoned where he is likely to reform and change into a better citizen and learn other useful skills.

GUIDING QUESTION

DISCUSS THE CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TO CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

IMPRISONMENT/INCARCERATION

Imprisonment is the punishment where an individual convicted of committing a crime is withdrawn from society and taken to a place of solitary confinement.

Imprisonment is of three forms i.e. short term imprisonment i.e. a few weeks, months or a few years.

Long term imprisonment i.e. 7 years, 14 years, 30, 50, etc.

Life imprisonment i.e. for the rest of a person's life unless when given the presidential prerogative of mercy for say, good conduct while serving sentence.

ADVANTAGES/POSITIVE EFFECTS OF IMPRISONMENT

1. It acts a retribution i.e. it inflicts some harm or pain on the criminal as justice is done on the offended.
2. It protects the society from anti-social behaviors that are likely to infiltrate the society if this person is left loose.
3. It creates peace, harmony and calmness in the society because the danger that is likely to be caused by the criminal is avoided or eliminated.

4. It helps to reform the criminal because while in confinement he may reflect on his life and change for the better.
5. It insulates a sense of responsibility into criminal as is made aware of his mistakes and so learns to be liable to his actions.
6. It deters the potential criminals from committing similar crimes, when a criminal is locked up it is clear warning to those with similar intentions to take care of whatever they say or do.
7. It protects the criminal from mob justice. This criminal would have been injured by the mob but putting him away keeps him safe.
8. It calms down the person i.e. the people offended by giving them satisfaction that justice has been executed which prevents revenge.
9. It gives authority and power to government to establish law and order.
10. A prisoner is expected to work i.e. offer service say through hard labor by digging, this may generate some income for the prison's department hence improve welfare.
11. Prisoners may acquire skills/vocations or education which will be useful to them later e.g. carpentry, pottery, weaving etc.
12. It creates employment opportunities for some people e.g. prison wardens, counsellors, preachers, teachers etc.
13. Prisoners receive spiritual guidance and counselling and they turn to God so as to become better citizens.
14. Prisoners learn to associate with strangers when out of prison after the tough experience and exposure they underwent.
15. Prisoners may be granted incentives and privileges for good conduct e.g. prisoners on death row or life sentences if well behaved do enjoy the privilege of the presidential prerogative of mercy.
16. Some repent their evil ways before God's preachers i.e. preaching the word of God and hence become better citizens.

DISADVANTAGES/ NEGATIVE EFFECTS OF IMPRISONMENT.

1. Criminals may develop and acquire new tricks of being dangerous after interacting with hardened cold-hearted criminals.
2. Criminals are usually exposed to a variety possible immoralities such as homosexuality, lesbianism and become hard- core criminals.
3. Ex- prisoners may fail to adjust to normal social life after the sentence because of the feeling of resentment, so they may become misfits.
4. Criminals may sometimes think of revenge after the sentence especially if they feel they were judged unfairly.
5. Some criminals may despair, loss hope feel unwanted and therefore may commit suicide.
6. Criminals may have their homes brought ruins either by the disgruntled people vandalizing their property so as to discourage them from returning.
7. Imprisonment undermines the virtues of forgiveness and mercy which are core values of Christianity.
8. Criminals may end up being dehumanized and traumatized because of the hostile conditions in the prisons like electrocuting them, over caning them, scaring them snakes, crocodiles etc.
9. Too much beating that criminals are subjected to especially old inmates may be injurious to their health and so may lead to death, some are even poisoned.
10. Politically, prisons are used to silence political opponents through intimidating them to drop the cause they are pursuing e.g. Gen David Tinyefunza a.k.a Sejjsa was incarcerated a few weeks to the 2016 presidential elections so as to silence him.
11. Imprisonment promotes labor exploitation i.e. inmates are compelled to work on private farms without payments contrary to the international protocols which prohibits hard labor for any human being.
12. Many prisoners acquire diseases in prison due to the unhealthy conditions and circumstances they are exposed to e.g. scabies, HIV/AIDS (for those who are sexually harassed)
13. Some ex- prisoners are isolated by the society, they are branded bad people who cannot change (according to the society perspectives, a leopard will never change its spots)

GUIDING QUESTION

Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of imprisonment of criminals in Uganda today.

WEAKNESSES OF IMPRISONMENT AND THEIR IMPLICATIONS.

1. Poor housing with little or no ventilation which leads to infections/diseases to prisoners. Some criminals get infected with diseases due to poor feeding.
2. Congestion of prisoners in the same room yet some have different infections/contagious diseases, this leads to contamination of other prisoners.
3. Social injustice where someone commits a light crime but is given many years of imprisonment.
4. Injustices in court where the innocent are sentenced to imprisonment to suffer.
5. Putting many prisoners /criminals together and free association with serious criminals in one room gives license to others to learn more tricks.
6. Denial of married partners to have access to their spouses which leads to sexual starvation of prisoners leading to bad habits like lesbianism, masturbation, homosexuality etc.
7. Long separation from marital partners may force one into adultery or leaving the partner completely and marrying another e.g. Winnie Madikizela Mandela who committed adultery with a family lawyer.
8. Long imprisonment can make one get used to the conditions and so lose interest in life and becomes a habitual offender in order to keep in prison
9. Loss of faith in God for prisoners who were innocent but unfairly judged because they feel God delayed to reveal the truth and to acquit them.
10. Many prisoners develop a feeling of revenge towards those responsible for their predicament or condition especially where it involves giving false witness by claimants against them.
11. Some ex-prisoners fail to adjust after surviving imprisonment, so may end up committing more crimes so as to be taken back.
12. Loss of dignity due to the inhuman way prisoners are treated and this leads them develop hatred and leads them to develop a feeling of inferiority complex and one may commit suicide .
13. The torture in prison by wardens forces some to find way of escape and if caught they may be shot at.
14. The conditions in prisons are so bad that they end up being dehumanized and traumatized.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. Account for the weaknesses of imprisonment as a form of punishment
2. Examine the weaknesses of imprisonment as a form of punishment
3. Examine the merits and demerits of corporal punishment.
4. Discuss the Christian attitude to imprisonment.
5. In what ways is the church in Uganda trying to address the problems of prisoners?

CORPORAL PUNISHMENT

This refers to inflicting of bodily pain to the criminal / an outlaw as a means of penalizing him/her for his actions.

This may be done by hitting someone with sticks, batons or administering pain in any way

Other ways of administering this punishment include; chopping splitting fire wood especially by learners in some schools, digging an ant hill, flogging etc.

This form of punishment is common in schools and prisons.

NB in Uganda corporal punishment was abolished in schools in the constitution that was promulgated in 1995.

ARGUMENTS IN FAVOUR OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT.

1. Some situations need canning if done moderately it will deter certain unacceptable behaviors
2. It is an instant way of dealing with some mistakes
3. It is a better form of punishment compared to denying offenders certain entitlements like attending classes etc.
4. If dealt with rightly it may help impart acceptable behaviors among children/ criminals.
5. It empowers the teachers to administer discipline enhancing right values among learners.
6. It may serve as a warning to would-be offenders hence "nipping off the crime in its bud." This can stop
7. It may be a tool used to encourage children respect authority because of fear of canes.
8. Such a punishment is better than others "**worse punishments**" like indefinite expulsion from school that are likely to ruin a learner's career.
9. It enables parents to discipline their children/ fulfill their obligation hence the adage "**spare the rod and spoil the child**"
10. Some students may fear to be canned hence may work hard academically hence bringing about improved performance.

ARGUMENTS AGAINST CORPORAL PUNISHMENTS

1. Corporal punishment is brutal as it inflicts a lot of pain on children which may be unforgettable.
2. Corporal punishment is contrary to Article 24 of the 1995 Uganda constitution which forbids any form of torture, cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.
3. Often corporal punishment doesn't put into consideration weak or sick children and beating them will be a form of injustice.
4. Often corporal punishment instills fear among learners and may hinder their performance.
5. Beating or corporal punishment causes embarrassment of learners before their peers, eventually this may affect their self-esteem and may lower their confidence.
6. Sometimes the punishment is bigger than the offence committed and this contravenes one of the aims of punishment which is fairness.
7. Some teachers may use corporal punishment to sort out their grievances or settle scores with their learners or the learner's parents.
8. Sometimes pain is inflicted upon innocent children and so may be very unfair to the victims.
9. There are better ways of punishing children other than beating them e.g. confining them within the school.
10. Corporal punishment may cause psychological torture to the child especially if it is used time and again.
11. There are cases where teachers have beaten children to death which is an infringement on the children's right to live.
12. Instead of deterring children from misbehaving; corporal punishment is also known for grooming hostility and worse behavior in the children.
13. Most strikes in schools are linked to excessive use of corporal punishments yet better alternative measure of disciplining would have been sought to avoid such.
14. Children/learners may get injuries inflicted upon them during corporal punishments like "caning" crawling on one's knees on a stony ground etc.
15. If it reaches unbearable levels, it may cause children to resent school and hence increasing levels of school dropout.
16. Children are human beings who deserve dignity because they were created in the image and likeness of God.
17. A teacher may be imprisoned since the practice is illegal which may eventually ruin his/her career and eventual suffering of his family.
18. It may lead to students/learners revenging on teachers who administer corporal punishment.
19. It breeds hatred between learners and teachers which may strain the cordial relationship that ought to prevail if teaching and learning is to take place.

CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TOWARDS CORPORAL PUNISHMENT

NB: refer to Christian attitude towards punishment.

JUST WAR/ARMED RESISTANCE OR CONFLICT

A Just war is an armed resistance that has genuine cause and it is accepted by the majority of people in the society.

NB: for a Christian, there is no Just war because of the negative effects of the war.

EFFECTS OF THE WAR

- War leads to destruction of lots of property i.e. houses, gardens, cars etc. that one may have worked so hard to achieve.
- War leads to death of very many people including the innocent contrary to the commandment “***thou shall not kill.***”
- It leads to suffering of very many people as they may lack education, sugar etc. for those innocent children who are victims of war.
- It destabilizes people because it causes displacement of families, separation of members of the same family e.g. children from their parents thus escalating the street children problem.
- It breeds hatred, envy, enmity between the warring parties thus promoting the spirit of revenge e.g. ***in the early 1990's, Uganda was at loggerheads with Rwanda, DRC, Kenya, Sudan coupled with internal conflicts between Batwa and Bakonjo, and many people have died because of these conflicts.***
- War begets war, violence begets violence, so it becomes a vicious cycle of deaths, violence and suffering.
- War encourages social evils like rape, theft, murder, looting etc. e.g. ***20 year war of LRA under Joseph Kony where many young people (girls) were raped.***
- The prisoner of war (POWs) are not treated as equals but as subjects and at times they are tortured to release secrets of their camp.
- Poverty and family are associated with wars during which there is insufficient production going on and people cannot concentrate on digging or engage in any productive activity.
- The refugee crisis or problem in the World is a concern which is a direct result of war e.g. ***Uganda is hosting very many refugees for Burundi, South Sudan and Rwanda.***
- Wars are very expensive in terms of human rights and other resources (arms and ammunition).
- War creates long term genetic effect on human beings and physiological torture e.g. ***the 1945 World War II effects of Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombings are still felt to date.***
- There is unemployment during war which causes misery and suffering.
- During war, people are denied rights to move freely and many are displaced living in refugee camps where conditions are appalling.
- It may lead to creation of dictators, some people fight their way to power but with selfish motives.
- It compels people to flee their country and go in exile where they suffer and live as fugitives or exiles.
- During war, there is lawlessness; there is nobody to impose laws that is why there is a lot of rape, stealing etc.
- War causes economic crisis where prices of essential goods escalate or sky rocket or increase causing suffering to people.

Guiding Question

Examine the effect of war in the society

CONDITIONS JUSTIFYING A WAR

There is no just war for a Christian however there are certain conditions under which may be justified and these include;

- When the existence of the community is threatened, that it may not survive the aggression unless it fights.
- It is used as the last resort in a situation of human opposition.
- When there is an attempt to suppress the rights of worship like a dictatorial government imposing a state inspired religion e.g. **in 1972, it is alleged that there is an attempt by Idi Amin Dada to Islamize Uganda.**
- When there is a state inspired murderer of the innocent people.
- When the fundamental rights are violated and there is no hope of redressing them.
- The war can be justified when fought on defensive lines.
- When all means of solving conflict like negotiation, Peace talks have been tried and failed.
- When it is intended to force rigid policies to change especially if they are oppressive to nationals.
- Jesus used violence to cleanse the temple i.e. He used to whip to bring about order to those who were causing disorder in the temple. **Mark 11:15-17.**
- War can be used to liberate the sufferers e.g. if it was used to liberate the suffering Israelites from the Egyptian bondage or slavery. **Exodus 17:8.**
- War can be used as a rescue means like when Abraham used it to rescue his nephew Lot. If the war has 100% chances of success without causing too much damage.
- If the United Nations accepts the war since it's the security control of the World.
- In case of destroying weapons of mass destruction e.g. **the war against Sadaam Hussein in Iraq.**
- When the society has accepted the war, majority acceptance and that it is going to benefit the whole society.
- In case of dictatorial regime where the dictator has broken the resolutions that have been agreed upon by the United Nations.
- If the participants freely join the war without being forced/coerced. (without forceful conscription)
- When the constitution of the country has been violated or abrogated e.g. **the 1964 constitution abrogated by Obote I.**
- If during the war human rights are going to be respected and protected.

Guiding Question

Examine the conditions justifying the War.

CHRISTIAN ATTITUDE TOWARDS WAR

- Christianity does not support the use of war but rather peaceful to resolve conflicts.
- Jesus excluded violence as a means of establishing His Kingdom. (**Matthew 26:51-53**) **when he told Peter to put back his sword in its sheath.**
- Christians are called to be Peace makers as emphasized by Jesus in the Beatitudes, He said, **"Happy are the peace makers."** (**Matthew 5:9**)
- Christians are called upon to love one another including their enemies, only then can they be able to live in harmony.
- War is a sign of failure and it is only communication that can enable us live in harmony.
- Jesus entered Jerusalem in the triumphal entry on an ass/colt, a young donkey which is a peaceful animal but not a horse which is used in wars. **Mark 11:1-11**
- Wars intensify hatred, envy and therefore breeds revenge contrary to Jesus' teaching of love.
- War leads to death of very many people contrary to commandment **"thou shall not kill"** **Exodus 20:13**
- War breeds revenge yet the Bible clearly teaches that vengeance is for God.
- Christianity encourages forgiveness and reconciliation because we are supposed to co-exist in harmony, peace and tranquility. (**obutebenkevu**)
- War is a violent approach to problems which is not acceptable to God just as God does not force us to do His will.
- We are all equal before God, therefore before God there is no room for domination but partnership in God's kingdom.

"THE ABSENCE OF WAR DOES NOT NECESSARILY MEAN PEACE" AS A CHRISTIAN DISCUSS THIS STATEMENT.

It's true there are other factors which destruct peace rather than war;

- If the government does not give freedom of speech/expression, association/worship etc. e.g. **the Israelites in Egypt where denied their freedom.**
- When there are diseases which make people weak and miserable e.g. when the Egyptians got boils on their bodies. **Exodus 9:9**
- When people live in abject poverty and cannot afford the basic needs of life e.g. **the Israelites lacked peace when they were in the desert and lacked food e.g. of the Biblical humans who ate their children because of poverty.**
- Natural calamities e.g. the locusts that ate everything that the hail did not destroy in Egypt. **Exodus 10:5**
- Famine and hunger disrupts people's peace.
- When there is discrimination, there will be no peace e.g. discrimination issued on religion, tribe etc. **northerners were not happy with King Solomon's, David's reign; they felt discriminated.**
- Illiteracy and ignorance undermine even if there is no war, because such people will not be employed.
- Barrenness e.g. **Hannah lacked peace before she produced Samuel, she was constantly mocked by Peninah.**
- Domestic violence in family may cause no peace even if there is no war.
- Misuse of drugs and alcohol bring misery to people e.g. **Noah who drunk himself silly and stripped himself naked, Lots' daughters committed incest after making their father drunk.**
- Loss of one's dear ones leaves people with no peace e.g. **the widow at Zeraheth during Elisha's time who lost her son.**
- Lack of democracy and political stability may cause insecurity from the minority who feel left out and pressure groups that are disgruntled.
- Exploitation of workers at the work place leads to no peace e.g. **King Solomon during the temple construction exploited workers to fulfill his ambitious building programs, Israelites in Egypt who were forced to render their services.**
- Religious disputes where people of the same religion cannot agree e.g. **Elijah and the false Baal prophets, Hananiah and Jeremiah, Micah and King Ahab.**
- Lack of faith in God is the source of inner/permanent peace.
- Presence of sex misuse e.g. rape, defilement, homosexuality disrupt peace e.g. **Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed because of homosexuality.**
- The inequality that exists between men and women, the rich and the poor e.g. **during Amos' time, the poor were sold for a pair of sandals.**
- **However, even war undermines peace, war brings famine, and people cannot concentrate on digging.**
- There is lack of essential commodities e.g. sugar, soap, salt etc.
- People flee the country and go in exile where they suffered (Israelites were exiled in Babylonia.)
- People are denied of their rights to move freely and many are displaced and live in camps where conditions are appalling.
- There is unemployment during war because people cannot settle to engage in constructive work.
- War may lead to creation of dictators. Some fight their way to power hence no peace.
- War begets violence when you start up a war, you end up in a war.
- Some people are captured and imprisoned, others are taken as prisoners of war (powers)
- During war, there is lawlessness, there is nobody to enforce law hence rape, stealing, looting is the order of the day e.g. **when King Saul went to war with the Amalekites, he looted the good things that belonged to the Amalekites.**
- War breeds enmity which is not suitable for development.
- Wars cause hatred among people hence no peace e.g. **King Saul hated David after fighting the Philistines against Goliath because the women praised him that "King Saul has killed thousands, David has killed tens of thousands."**

THE REFUGEE PROBLEM OR CRISIS IN AFRICA

Refugees are persons who are compelled to leave their countries of origin due to a threat of danger to their lives. Such as political or religious situation or persecution.

CAUSES OF REFUGEE CRISIS

- Political intolerance or persecution where the ruling government does not freely give room to the opposition to express their views.
- Chaos in the country; in the country where there is general breakdown of law and order. There is prevalence of crime rates which may force people to run away from their country.
- Ethnic cleansing and tension within a country where one ethnic grouping does not tolerate the other which may end up in conflicts that may translate in war for example **in 1994, Rwandese genocide was majorly based on tribal lines and end up in loss of close to 1,000,000 people while others fled as refugees, Rwandese genocide of 1994, Coup de tat (sudden take over power), it is associated with a lot of blood shed which may lead to compel people to flee their country.**
- Wars in a country may also cause the refugee crisis as people flee for the dear ones e.g. **the conflicts between southern and Northern Sudan in 1980s and resulted into the refugee crisis where many people sought refuge in Uganda.**
- Natural hazards may cause death that would be threat to the survivors may also lead to refugee crisis e.g. volcanic eruption, landslides and mudslides e.g. many Ugandans in Bududa fled to neighboring Congo to seek for refuge.
- Severe poverty and hunger that causes death threat to people may compel them to move from their countries to seek for economic means of survival e.g. **many people fled from Ethiopia and Eritrea to the neighboring countries in 1980's.**
- Harsh treatment of prisoners through exposing them to hard labor, electrocution, corporal punishment may compel them to flee from their countries as a way of escaping too much pain.
- Prolonged drought and famine for example **in 1980, drought drove people away from Ethiopia and Eritrea to seek other places for survival.**
- Outbreak of epidemic diseases like Ebola, cholera which may cause a great threat to people's lives and even health workers.
- The fear of being arrested and persecuted for horrendous and heinous crimes committed against people's lives may compel people to flee their lives and become fugitives e.g. **in 1974 in Tanzania, many Ugandans fled to Kenya and other neighboring countries.**
- Bad governance and dictatorship where people are denied chance to express themselves to freely enjoy their fundamental human rights e.g. Robert Mugabe's government of Zimbabwe.
- Religious discriminations when one religion is taken as superior over the others leading to conflicts and clashes that may result into war e.g. **in the late 90's and 2000's, the war between Northern and southern Sudan was based on religious lines between the northern Islamists and the Southern Christians where subjected to the sharia law.**
- Cruel cultural practices like circumcision of the females (female genital mutilation) which is a common practice in Sebei compelled many to run away to other countries where they would not be easily identified.
- New colonialism with its negative influence of colonial power on their former colonies may compel people who do not agree with such ideologies to flee their country.
- Sexual discrimination e.g. in countries where women are seen as second class citizens with no sexual rights, those who don't agree with that may flee e.g. **in late 1990's in Nigeria, Amina Lawal was charged under the Sharia law (adultery) and was supposed to be killed but she was only rescued by the international organization that fights for human Rights.**

EFFECTS OF REFUGEE CRISIS IN AFRICA

To the refugee and home country

To the Host country

To the refugee and home Country of origin

the refugee crisis is a problem to the refugee and the country of Origin

- Malnutrition due to poor feeding which ends up at times in death.
- Homelessness due to displacement which later wrecks/breaks families.
- Disruption of normal family life i.e. wife, husband and children to the marrieds, there is interruption of normal sexual life.
- Sexual harassment especially to women refugees, many take advantage of their situation to exploit them sexually.
- Unemployment due to government policy or absence of economic needs, often refugees are discriminated against and therefore people do not trust them enough to employ them.
- Language barrier which hinders them from communicating to people who lost them.
- Under payments or economic exploitation very often are taken advantage of and given meagre payments in most cases they have nowhere to tag in their complaints.
- Cultural differences and difficulty of adjustment. There is always cultural conflicts because what is cherished by one culture may not be accepted by others and therefore may lead to clashes.
- Racial discrimination i.e. often refugees are discriminated or undermined because of their races and color.
- Very often they are affected by epidemics due to congestion or poor sanitation and housing facilities.
- Home sickness or a feeling of long to go back home because they miss out on the comfort of their homes, miss out on their home dishes.
- Persecution in the country of refuge, in most cases they are stigmatized, undermined and therefore persecuted.
- Forced repatriations soon after refugees are evicted from the host country over flimsy or small issues.
- Restriction of fundamental rights and freedom which makes them uncomfortable.
- Poor child upbringing both morally and culturally, refugee camps are conducive places to raise children from.
- Illegitimacy of nationality of children born in refugee situations.
- Long illness due to distance away from home.
- Political manipulation or exploitation to further the cause of the host country i.e. the host country may have motives to benefit from the situation.

To the recipient or Host Country

- Spread of strange diseases and epidemics
- Land pressure may arise due to the artificial population increase.
- Disruption of normal family life in areas near refugee camps
- Economic retardation due to resources being diverted to help the refugees.
- Increased crime like rape, defilement, murder, theft originating from refugee camps.
- Interstate rivalry or conflicts due to claims of undermining sovereignty especially of the country of Origin e.g. **the allegation made by Winnie Byanyima that Uganda was training intarahamwe to go fight Rwanda.**
- Exposure to terrorist attacks because of the hospitable act.

SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEMS FACING REFUGEES

- Preach love and peace among the people hence peaceful settlement.
- Church should encourage government to establish and practice democracy that is the rule of majority.
- Equality and fairness should be practiced as recommended by Prophet Amos.
- Church should advocate for formulation of just laws that accommodate the majority through participation in Politics.
- Christians should call for provision of social services without discrimination.
- Christians should advocate for fair distribution of employment and equal distribution of resources.
- Counselling and guidance services ought to be given to the refugees e.g. prophet Jeremiah who counseled exiles in Babylonia.

- Leaders should be advised to ensure peace and harmony in their respective societies. **Matthew 5:9 (beatitudes)**
- Christians should develop respect for human life and dignity.
- Christian organizations should pray that refugees persevere/endure in their hardships.
- Christian bodies in union with NGO's i.e. Red Cross should advocate for the rights of refugees.
- Refugees themselves should pray to God's intervention for their deliverance.
- Christians should provide basic/primary education for the refugees and especially their children.
- Approach donors and mobilize funds for them so as to meet their minimum basic essential requirements. (say from Compassion international)
- Teach refugees basic skills of self-reliance like carpentry, woodwork, weaving for their survival.
- Provide food for the hungry and special food for the children as Jesus said **"whatever you do for the least for my brothers, you are doing it for me" (Matthew)**
- Conduct negotiations with government and other warring parties or disgruntled groups to resolve problems that would result into war.

"Women should not have equal opportunities with men in Uganda" as a student of Divinity, discuss the validity of this statement.

GUIDING QUESTION

1a) Account for the increasing refugee crisis in most African Countries.

b) Examine the effects of the refugee crisis

I) to the host country

II) country of origin

DISCRIMINATION/PREDUJICE

Discrimination is the unfair treatment of a person or group of people based on unfair judgment. OR

It is when there is segregation of people.

Prejudice comes from the word Pre-Judge where one judges and makes irrational conclusion about another before expressing or dealing with him or her.

FORMS OF DISCRIMINATION

1. TRIBALISM

This is unfair treatment of people who may not be of one's tribe, most Ugandans today do not want to live, trade, work and associate with members of another tribe e.g. Hutus and Tutsis.

2. SEXUAL DISCRIMINATION

Many times, people are unfairly judged because of their gender. This sexism is evident in work places, education circles, religion and social status. In all these, some are generally suppressed.

3. OCCUPATION/PROFESSIONAL DISCRIMINATION

Many times one's occupation or profession determines his or her social status, consequently therefore certain occupations are looked down on by the society for example lawyers only want to associate with fellow lawyers/counsel and call themselves learned friends as if regarding others unlearned.

4. DISCRIMINATION ON THE BASIS OF AGE DUE TO THE GENERATION GAP

There is a strong feeling that children cannot play certain roles in society and therefore in most cases they are left out and there are certain forms of entertainment they are not supposed to enjoy till they are of age.

5. PROFESSIONAL DISCRIMINATION

There are some professions which are despised and looked down by other professions probably due to poor remuneration e.g. medical professionals undermine teaching professions because of poor

payments, the legal professions (Judges) call themselves “learned friends” and therefore despise other professionals.

6. RELIGIOUS DISCRIMINATION

there is a tendency of people of the same religious denomination to discriminate against others believing that they are better, the only true ones and the only road to heaven. Many times Muslims discriminate Christians because they eat pork.

7. CULTURAL DISCRIMINATION

there is a tendency of some people believing that their culture is superior and surpasses other cultures so they brag/boast and undermine others. This is evident in their cultural practices e.g. the Baganda of Central Uganda undermine others and this is evident in their Ekitibwa Kya Buganda Cultural anthem where they say that the pride and honor of Buganda has been and is still on.

8. DISCRIMINATION AGAINST THE MINORITY

when the minority are a small ethnic grouping, very often they are overshadowed by the majority e.g. the minority Banyarwanda in Uganda are not respected.

9. CLASS/SOCIAL DISCRIMINATION

sometimes, social status of an individual determines the kind of justice that one receives and the kind of attention they receive from society e.g. the Royals (Princes and Princesses) are respected more than commoners.

10. POLITICAL DISCRIMINATION

people discriminate others basing on different political ideologies they are affiliated to e.g. the FDC leadership and supporters are at loggerheads with NRM Leaderships and supporters and very often they fight.

11. ECONOMIC DISCRIMINATION

very often the poor are discriminated by the rich because they believe that the poor threaten their economic stability.

12. DISCRIMINATION ON HEALTH BASIS

the disabled/handicapped and those with incurable diseases such as HIV/AIDS, Cancer are always discriminated against by others due to the fear of contracting the disease or passing it onto the healthy ones.

13. DISCRIMINATION ACCORDING TO EDUCATION

the less educated see the educated as proud and ignorant.

14. DISCRIMINATION ON THE BASIS OF NATIONALITY

some countries are black listed as countries that produce terrorists and people should not love to associate with them e.g. Iraq, Somalia, Ethiopia etc. and refugees are also discriminated in the countries where they are hosted.

15. PHYSICAL DISCRIMINATION

many times, people are prejudged and treated basing on their outlook e.g. those who are presumed to be ugly may not be favored when it comes to jobs like Air hostess, they are judged according to their size, color and height.

16. REGIONAL DISCRIMINATION

some regions which are endowed with resources are presumed to be superior and treated differently from other regions which are poorly endowed e.g. in the restoration of Kingship, some regions like Busoga, Bunyoro, Buganda, Teso, their kings or monarchies were restored while the one of Ankole has not been restored.

CAUSES OF PREJUDICE AND DISCRIMINATION IN SOCIETY

- In most cases a negative judgment may cause one discriminate, this negative judgment is based on the fear of being demoted or being out competed.
- Sometimes discrimination and prejudice come as a result of pride that may be boosted by a particular group that may feel superior over others.

- Past experiences that may at times be nasty or may have caused suffering to others may lead to high prejudice and discrimination e.g. one may have tortured one's brother and later may fail his relatives when they meet at an interview panel.
- Cultural conceptions; some people have bias against other cultures so because of this attitude they may not relate well with such people and develop resentment towards them.
- Grouping /clusters may cause discrimination e.g. the peers who form groups very often feel superior over the other people who are not of their group and therefore may end up discriminating them.
- Misinformation about someone, that lack of information may cause one to make a biased judgment towards such people.
- Poverty; it is a common practice for such people to identify with people of their status e.g. the rich treat others who are not of their class differently or they may be considered first say at parties, church and so the poor may be left out.
- Education may also provide a basis for prejudice. The uneducated probably out of the inferiority complex tend to alienate themselves from the elites or the literate.
- Social class of a person may lead to discrimination i.e. people who have acquired a certain position in a society i.e. ministers, MP's, doctors, teachers etc. are treated differently and some are given a right of way.
- Tribal or racial discrimination. The west of Buganda Region, people feel superior over others or other people from other regions feel that western people and Baganda are bad people because of their pride.
- One's physical appearance may cause him or her to be treated differently, one may be discriminated because of his disability or is ugly in the face of the other.
- Differences in political ideologies; as well it is one's right to be affiliated to a political group of his/her choice, some people are discriminated basing on their political affiliation because of the different political beliefs they embrace e.g. **NRM VS FDC**.
- One's religion that may be different from other people's beliefs may cause unfair treatment to them because of the clashes in the doctrines of these different religions.
- Gender/age differences. Very often, people are unfairly treated because of their gender, they are denied certain rights they are entitled to because of their stereo-type mentalities that they do not deserve to enjoy these rights.
- One's age may cause unfair treatment to him/her i.e. one may be undermined or presumed to lack the knowledge about his rights or may be presumed to be unfit to enjoy these privileges by the virtue of his or her age.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. **Examine the forms of discrimination/prejudice in society today.**
2. **Account for the increasing tendencies of discrimination in society today.**
3. **Examine the Biblical teaching about Prejudice and discrimination.**

BIBLICAL TEACHING ABOUT PREJUDICE AND DISCRIMINATION

- The Bible teaches love for all irrespective of external appearance.
- The spirit of brotherhood and good neighbors is emphasized in the Bible.
- God showed love to each one of us reflected in the creation of all human beings in His image and likeness.
- Jesus used the parable of a Good Samaritan which is against discrimination and all forms of prejudice and Jesus talked to a Samaritan woman yet Samaritans were at loggerheads (sworn enemies) with Jews. **“John 4:1-23”**
- During the first address of Peter in his letter, he directed it to the different nationalities i.e. **“to all Christians in diaspora/dispersion”**
- Jesus did not only deal with the poor but also the rich such as **Nichodemus**.
- Our lord Jesus visited even the gentiles in their land e.g. Sidon and Tyre i.e. he healed the demoniac at Geresá in a Gentile land.

- According to the Bible, the spiritual brotherhood surpasses the blood relationship (**Mark 3:31-34**).
- St. James castigated racial prejudice and discrimination of the poor by the rich.
- St. Paul noted in his letter to the Galatians that all are equal in the eyes of God that there is no Jew or Gentile, neither a man nor a woman, neither circumcised nor not etc.
- Through Abraham, all nations were to be blessed, this eliminates racism and prejudice.
- We are all equal and there is no need for discrimination and prejudice. According to Genesis 1 and 2, we are all descendants of one person Adam.
- Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to all people irrespective of age, sex, nationality etc. "**Acts 2:4**"
- God's salvation plan was universal i.e. it was meant for all mankind (Jeremiah's covenant talks of a universal Messiah).
- On judgment day, all people will be judged fairly and equally in accordance to their deeds.
- Jesus urged his disciple to preach to all people to the end of the world in the great commission in **Matthew 28:18-20**.
- Jonah was punished for discriminating the people of Nineveh, that's why he was swallowed by the fish and remained in its stomach for 3 days.
- Amos condemned Israel's neighboring countries, nations which showed the universal love for all people of God and need for all to repent.
- Jesus' incarnation of a woman shows that both man and woman are important (in the salvation plan of God).
- We are called upon to love all people including one's enemies.
- The universal commandment of love invites us to love all people.
- The Lord's Prayer embraces all of us i.e. "**Our Father**" we are all from the same Father.
- Jesus associated with little children which shows that there is need to relate well with people of all walks of life.

CHURCH'S RESPONSE TO THE PROBLEM OF PREJUDICE AND DISCRIMINATION

- The church has provide basic human needs for refugees i.e. food, shelter etc. an act of what Jesus did.
- The church has helped refugees to get immigrant visas and political asylum.
- The church has been exemplary in encouraging unity especially during the church services, it has encouraged the poor, the rich, the young and the disadvantaged to come together.
- The church has built hospitals to cater for all categories of all people.
- It has advocated for fair payment for both males and females at the places of work.
- The church has preached the brotherhood of mankind that although people are different, they are all children of one Father.
- It has welcomed all people into its community irrespective of tribe, race, status, sex etc.
- It has helped highlight on countries that are abusive and people who are oppressing others to the international community.
- It has established financial institutions where it has created employment opportunities for those people to earn a living.
- It has constructed schools for the disadvantaged people like orphans e.g. Watoto schools for Kampala Pentecostal churches.
- It has constructed homes for the needy e.g. Ssanyu Baby's home (Namirembe Diocese Project), Nalukolongo home for the elderly (**Bakateyamba**), Watoto ministries for the orphans.
- It has prayed for the discriminated people in society and has encouraged them to seek comfort for God.
- It has set up organizations to cater for the needy for provision of basic needs e.g. **Compassion International** which caters for the needy children, **Mission For All (MIFA)**.
- It has promoted counselling and guidance services to the disadvantaged, the discouraged groups, the stigmatized to instill hope in them.

- It has promoted ecumenism to help different religions to come together and address challenges faced by the society e.g. **Uganda Joint Christian Council (UJCC)** which is an umbrella organization for Christian groups.
- It has organized and carried out mass weddings to help couples who cannot afford to marry and hence solve the problem of those who are discriminated according to their marital status e.g. **2017, 77DOGS mass weddings organized by Rubaga Miracle Centre of Ps. Robert Kayanja.**

GUIDING

QUESTION

how has the church responded to the question of prejudice and discrimination?

CHILDREN'S RIGHTS

Children's rights are those entitlements granted to minors who are below the age of 18 and no government, no family can take those rights away from them.

In the children's convention that convened at Geneva, the delegates streamlined on ways and means of fighting for the rights of children and protecting them from various injustices.

The international convention of children agreed on the following which also serve as **the rights of children;**

- Every child has the inherent right to life; and the state shall ensure that there is maximum child survival and development.
- Every child has a right to a name and nationality from birth because it is a child's right to belong to a community.
- When the courts of welfare institutions/administrative authorities deal with children, a child basic interest should be a primary concern and a child's opinion should be given a careful consideration.
- The state shall ensure that each child enjoys full rights without discrimination or distinction of any child.
- They have a right to stay with their parents and therefore should not be separated from them unless for competent authority for their wellbeing.
- States should facilitate re-unification for the child's upbringing and they shall provide them with appropriate child care institutions.
- States shall protect children from physical or mental harm and neglect including sex abuse or exploitation.
- Disabled children shall have a right to special treatment, education and care
- A child is entitled to the highest attainable standards of health pressing emphasis on preventive measures for health education and reduction of infant mortality.
- Primary education shall be free and compulsory and when disciplining children in schools, the child's dignity should be respected.
- Children should have time to rest and play and should be given equal opportunities for culture and artistic activities.
- The state shall protect children from economic exploitation and work that would interfere with the education of a child and that would harm their health and wellbeing.
- It shall protect children from illegal use of drugs and involvement in drug production and trafficking.
- All efforts shall be made to eliminate abduction and trafficking of children.
- Capital punishment or imprisonment shall not be imposed on crimes committed by children below the age of 18 years because they are juveniles. (**juvenile delinquency**)
- Children in detention shall be separated from adults, they must not be tortured to suffer cruelty arising from imprisonment.
- No child under 15 years shall take part in hostilities, war, however children who are exposed to armed conflicts should receive special treatment.
- Children of minority and indigenous population e.g. refugees shall freely enjoy their own culture, religion and language.

- Children who have suffered mal treatment, neglect or detention should receive appropriate treatment or training for recovery and rehabilitation.
- Children who are involved in the infringement of the **Penal Code/law** shall be treated in a way that promotes their sense of dignity and a state should ensure it integrates them in a society.
- The state should make laws of children streamlined in the children's convention widely known both the adults and children.

CHILD LABOUR

Child labor refers to the employment of minors under the age of 18 years in any work that deprives them of their childhood.

REASONS FOR CHILD LABOUR

1. They are needed as domestic workers i.e. as house girls, baby seaters, shamba boys for the working class parents.
2. Lack of school fees; parents may fail to raise fees and the alternative is to look for employment.
3. Loss of parents due to diseases like HIV/AIDS, the orphans often end up with relatives or people who turn them into house keepers.
4. War in the Northern and Eastern Uganda which led to displacement of families and children looked for work for survival.
5. Poverty in homes when a home cannot provide for the basic needs so children end up being used as laborers.
6. Whenever there is famine, parents often release children to go for work and get food to eat.
7. Dropping out of schools due to pregnancy may lead some children ending up as casual laborers.
8. Customs that discriminate girls like circumcision of females in Sebei, the cruel nature of such customs compels them to run away for survival ending up working for survival.
9. Love for money by children who may join groups of traders even at a young age.
10. Single parenthood; children under the care of only their mothers are forced to go out to look for work to cater for their basic needs.
11. Single parenthood; children under the care of only their mothers are forced to go out to look for work to fend for themselves.
12. Unemployment and retirement of parents (retirement) whose children are still young.
13. Laxity in enforcement of the laws and human rights against child labor by the state.
14. Irresponsible parenthood especially negligence of children by the father abandoning their mother.
15. Divorce and separation where parents conflict and separate, the children suffer and often look for odd jobs.
16. Alcoholics often are negligent about care of their children and this leads to their dispersal.
17. Drug abuse; some parents have indulged in drugs and have left their homes and their children to fend for themselves.
18. Imprisonment of those who would care for the children especially of suspects of rebellion, robbers and murders.
19. Environmental influence where some parents who see their children earning a livelihood may also encourage their children to go and do the same or if they are financially constrained may implore their children to go and earn.
20. Peer group influence where children may be lured by their friends who are making some money and so may desire to be like them.
21. Permissiveness of society where some children feel independent of their parents and so do not listen to what elders tell them, so may be compelled to go and find work so as to fulfill and meet their heart's desires.

ROLES OF THE CHURCH IN THE FIGHT AGAINST CHILD LABOR

- The church is building schools and is giving scholastic materials and scholarships to children to receive education.

- The church is setting up homes for the displaced people and orphanages for children to ensure that they have a home where their safety can be guaranteed.
- The church is building health units to cater for reproductive health of the children.
- The church alerts human rights commission through the committee of peace and justice to regard child labor as a crime.
- The church trains street children in tailoring, building and brick laying to equip them with basic skills for future survival.
- Sponsoring of children in schools whose parents died or affected by any other problem. So as to give them a chance to attain skills for future sustainability.
- The church is at the fore front to campaign for the girl child education and some churches are sponsoring girl children to attain basic education.
- The church is involved in creating peace by negotiating for peace with those who are discriminated or at war.
- The church is preaching against prostitution, early marriages, alcoholism, the root causes of child abuse and encouraging holy living.
- The church encourages stability of marriages i.e. does not allow divorce and separation through emphasizing permanence in marriage and advocating for monogamous marriages where children can receive adequate love.
- The church is praying for the victims of child labor to get a solution to their problems.
- The church is sensitizing the public through **MDD** about child labor.

THE BIBLE AND CHILDREN

The Bible has the following to teach about the right relationship with children and how children should behave;

- Among the Hebrews, the first born children belonged to God and were supposed to be dedicated to God. **“Numbers 3:40-51, 1 Samuel 1:11, Luke 1:13-17”**
- Children are supposed to be raised as morally upright children through proper disciplining i.e. **“*spare the rod and spoil the child*”(Proverbs 22:15, 23:13,29:15)**
- Children are expected to do a lot for their parents. (**Proverbs 20:11**)
- Obedience and respect of parents were commanded (**Exodus 2:17, Ephesians 6:7, Colossians 3:20, 1 Timothy 3:4, Titus 1:6, Exodus 20:12**)
- Affection for children is strikingly portrayed in many instances e.g. David’s love for a child who died. (**2 Samuel 15:23, 1 Kings 17:17-20, Matthew 9:23,16**)
- Jesus recognized children’s play and encouraged humility like that of a child, he went ahead and blessed them. (**Matthew 11:16**)
- Jesus also protected children from the disciples who were picketing them (refusing them to come to Jesus) even Moses’ mother Jochebed protected him from death.
- Many attractive pictures of childhood occur e.g. Moses (**Exodus 2:7-10**), Jesus (**Luke 2:7-40, 1 Timothy 1:5, 3:14-15 and the story of Jesus**).
- Parents are advised by Paul not to provoke their children to anger (**Ephesians 6:1ff**)
- Parents are encouraged to bring up their children in the fear of the Lord

GUIDING QUESTION

1. Discuss the children’s rights as stipulated in the children’s convention.
2. Examine the role of the Church in the Fight against Child labor.

WAYS IN WHICH CHILDREN’S RIGHTS HAVE BEEN VIOLATED /ABUSED IN UGANDA

Children’s rights refer to freedoms/liberty that children are entitled to. There are various ways in which children’s have been abused as shown below;

1. Some children have been recruited or forced to join military groups e.g. Joseph Kony forced children to become soldiers e.g. Dominic Ongwen a reknown rebel leader was recruited in the Lord's Resistance Army rebels (LRA) when he was 10 years old.
2. Children have been abducted and forced to become wives of rebels e.g. 169 Aboke girls were abducted by Kony rebels in the early 2000's but were luckily rescued by an Italian nun Racheal Facela (139 were rescued).
3. Children have been separated from their parents by recruiting them as house girls / boys etc.
4. Some children have been denied food by their parents hence leading to malnutrition e.g. The late ssebanga was abandoned in the house before he was rescued by Reverend Cephas Ssempangi foundation.
5. Some children have been sacrificed by traditional doctor and businessmen in order to get health e.g. In Mukono, Shamim was sacrificed by Muwanga and Kato Kajubi allegedly sacrificed 12- year old Joseph Kasirye in Masaka.
6. Some children have been harassed at home leading to a situation of street children
7. Children have been killed by their parents e.g. Kasoma of Nsangi, Wakiso district killed his 6 children before committing suicide.
8. Some children have been subjected to child labore.g. working as house helps (house girls/boys) crashing stories in Quarries.
9. Children have been denied freedom of expression especially to defend themselves when at fault.
10. Children with disability have been rejected by their parents and not cared for.
11. At times, children are forced to marry people they don't like and at an early age which robs them of their innocence.
12. Some have been subjected to sex abuse hence has led to psychological torture e.g. Director Wamala – Mpigi district of Wamala mixed school assisted by the matron sexually abused his students.
13. Some have been sold into slavery e.g. Joseph Kony sold some abducted children of Northern Uganda to Sudan.
14. Some children have been disowned by their parents and excommunicated (from their homes), thus robbing them of their sense of belonging.
15. Some parents have practiced discrimination among children hence denying children parental love.
16. Some are denied proper identity by their parents and some mothers give them to rich men in exchange for material gains like money.
17. Some children have been denied education despite free education offered by the government.
18. Some children have been denied freedom of association with fellow children and are limited to the confines of their homes thus depriving them of their right to play.

NB: The above are ways / forms of child abuse which is unfair / mistreatment of children that robs them of their innocence and the chance to grow up well and in a healthy environment.

WAYS IN WHICH THE CHURCH IS TRYING TO PROTECT THE RIGHTS OF CHILDREN.

1. The church is establishing orphanages where unfortunate children are given basic necessities e.g. Sanyu babies home in Mengo.
2. The church is setting up projects to help better and cater for the lines of the needy e.g. Caritas Uganda of the catholic church – Nsambya.
3. The church guides and counsels parents on good relationship in families (responsible parenting).
4. The church is building schools to cater for children's education.
5. The church is establishing hospitals for immunization and treatment of dangerous diseases for children.
6. The church baptizes children to have a good religious background that will enable live a morally upright life.
7. The church through its preaching's condemns child sacrifice which is helping them to live.
8. The church is encouraging parents to have proper and good accommodation for their children by building houses, so as to grow up in a morally upright way.
9. The church is encouraging parents to care and protect their children from danger.

10. The church organizes camps for children where they are taught morality and religious values e.g. Watoto church holds MORPH camps for youths.
11. The church is giving scholarships to needy students to study and get employed in future.
12. The church is encouraging forgiveness and reconciliation among children so as to have a good relationship.
13. The church is encouraging monogamous marriages which guarantees parental care and love to the children.
14. The church is praying for the parents to work hard so as to get the basic needs of life for their children.
15. The church is encouraging parents to fulfil their responsibilities of provision of basic needs to their children.
16. The church is showing love to the children by giving them gifts on certain special days and association.

STATE AND CITIZENS

THE STATE

A state is defined as a community as a political unit with a geographical territory and a single government.

It is a national community bound together in a definite geographical area and it is under a single political authority or government.

The state may be cosmopolitan with diverse ethnic groupings, languages, religions, etc. but bound together by a definite geographical territory, share common interests, problems, successes and draw backs.

FUNCTIONS OF THE STATE

1. The state has a duty of quelling all acts of lawlessness so that society is orderly and peaceful. This it can do by arresting and punishing out laws.
2. It is supposed to ensure national security by raising, training, equipping and motivating a strong army that must have the capacity to repulse attacks from international rebels or from foreign armies.
3. Ensuring fair taxation of its citizens by compelling them to raise sums of money that are relative to their earnings.
4. The state not only has a duty of taxing its citizens but also collecting the tax revenue arising from the nation. No other authority except that authorized by the government (URA) is allowed to collect taxes.
5. It has a duty to provide for the general welfare of its citizens by availing those material and recreational facilities to improve their standards of living.
6. Ensuring fair registration i.e. passing laws and regulations aimed at guiding society in order to make it a better place. These laws must reflect people's wishes and must not be manipulated by politicians to suit their selfish ends or any ulterior motives.
7. Promoting family stability. The state has a duty of enhancing and ensuring that married partners stay together for proper raising of children. It does this by putting in place stringent laws against divorce; to make it hard for marriage to dissolve.
8. The state is mandated with protecting its citizens against pornography in literature, magazines, (audio-visual media) especially protecting children against pornographic influence i.e. children under age are not supposed to be exposed to morally corrupting /perverting films and magazine.
9. Instilling patriotism ; the state has a duty of inspiring its citizens to love; self, their country and their neighbors by encouraging them to undergo national service where possible, support their country in programs such as ;Buy Uganda Build Uganda (BUBU).

NB women are encouraged to go for CHAKAMCHAKA courses in Singo to prepare them for self-defense.

Nationals are also expected to show respect for national emblems like a flag, crested crane, the national independence monument etc.

10. The state has a duty to regulate the education materials being imparted to the young generation by planning and structuring the school curriculum to reflect the aspirations of the people and policy makers for quality education and generally overseeing the kind of education curriculum its citizens are exposed to.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

- 1) **Examine the duties of the state to its citizens.**
- 2) **To what extent has the Ugandan government fulfilled its functions as a state?**

DUTIES OF CITIZENS TO THE STATE

A duty is an obligation i.e. what a citizen is obliged or mandated to do, it's a task one is expected to perform for their own wellbeing and everybody else.

Although citizens have numerous rights to enjoy which must be respected and fulfilled by the state, they too have numerous duties to fulfill.

- 1) Citizens are duty bound to fulfill and contribute to the common good of the state through payment of taxes, participation in self-help projects etc. their participation will enable the state achieve its desired goals like putting up hospitals, road construction etc.
- 2) Promotion of peace so as to enhance harmonious social relationships and political stability by discouraging and disassociating themselves from acts of 'thuggery' and rebellion against the government.
- 3) Citizens are expected to cooperate with the law enforcers i.e. police and other security organs of the state to ensure a crackdown of wrong elements in society.
- 4) It's their duty to obey the state laws. citizens are expected to respect, obey and keep all the laws of the state by avoiding all forms of unlawful tendencies e.g. theft, robbery, corruption, prostitution etc. and respecting state officers who administer justice.
- 5) It's the citizen's responsibility to demand and ensure impartation of good morals and values to their children e.g. honesty, kindness, trustworthiness, respect for authority and to ensure that children receive the appropriate formal education.
- 6) Citizens are expected by the state to render their labor to the state. citizens are a major source of labor, to work in various sectors of the economy e.g. Civil service (an employing organ of the state) as well as private cooperation and investments which require labor.
- 7) Citizens are obliged to work very hard to promote the welfare of the society. it's duty bound to work hard and uplift this its material wellbeing to enhance development.
- 8) Respect for emblems, citizens are obliged to respect the national flag and all other national symbols and emblems. This shows a sense of belonging and patriotism.
- 9) Citizens have an obligation of undertaking military training of such programs as initiated by the state so as to guarantee peace and stability of the society.
- 10) Political participation, citizens are expected to actively participate in the politics of their country by casting their votes for persons they deem fit or otherwise to represent them and stand for positions of responsibility.
- 11) Citizens are encouraged and obliged to keep abreast with information on current affairs of political, economic, social, ethnic or legal nature. They are expected to obtain such information by listening to Radio, watching TV programs, reading newspapers, journals, surfing the net etc.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

Explain the duties of citizens in the state.

FUNDAMENTAL HUMAN RIGHTS

A right is an entitlement that one has to enjoy by virtue of birth, nobody can take it away from him or her, be it the government or state, president, ministers, religious leaders, parents etc.

FORMS OF FUNDAMENTAL HUMAN RIGHTS

1. Right to marry or get married and to freely live together, raise a family, bear children of a given number convenient to you and must be forced to live asunder (a part) however, they possess this right only when they are full of age as defined by the law i.e. 18 years and above.
2. Every citizen has a fundamental right to a descent standard of living adequate for his health and wellbeing i.e. a right to housing and descent conditions.
3. Procreation, citizens have the right to reproduce, bear and raise as many children as they deem fit without compulsion to undergo family planning.
4. Citizens have a right to receive that kind of education which is deemed well by the state, so no state or body should impose some form of education which undermines the wishes of the citizens.
5. Citizens have a right to protection by the state from all forms of insecurity created by foreign armies, rebel organizations, or other citizens who fail to abide by the society law.
6. Right to property, citizens have a right to own land, have personal property, acquire and use it in partnership or association with other people without coercion.
7. Citizens have a right to worship and conscience. No one should compel the citizens to abandon their religious beliefs/affiliation and to embrace new ones or become artistic (those who do not believe in God.) no one is to determine when to worship, what to worship and whom to worship etc. the decision should be left to the citizens to decide individually or in association.
8. Right to life, every human being is entitled to the right to life and nobody is supposed to take life at will or its only God who gives life and is the one to take it away.
9. Right to speech and association, citizens are free to speak and express themselves in anyway i.e. they are allowed to express their view and are allowed to associate with other people or form other various associations, political, social or otherwise without compulsion.
10. Franchise, citizens have the right to participate in civil leadership by contesting all positions of leadership or casting their votes for the candidates of their choice as long as they are above the legal age of eighteen years.
11. Security of a person, no citizen should be subjected to physical torture or punishment or cruel inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment. No citizen should be subjected to such treatment without true consent or medical or scientific experimentations.
12. Right to private and family dignity, all citizens have their right to honor, respect and family dignity recognized. They shouldn't be subjected to unlawful interference of their privacy at home or unlawful attacks at human dignity and reputations.
13. Fair trial, all citizens have a right to fair trial in courts of law and administration of justice without any partiality based on gender ethnic, social, economic, religious and cultural distinction.
14. All citizens have a right to fair treatment which must recognize their income level, productivity and nature of the job. Unfair taxation is an infringement on the right of the citizen.
15. All citizens have the right to access health care and the right to attain and enjoy the highest possible standards of physical and mental health.
16. All citizens have a right to enjoy all the benefits of scientific progress and this should not be interfered with by the state or anybody e.g. the right to gain access to information of recent development in the medical field e.g. new discoveries about HIV/AIDS, anti-retroviral drugs ARV's etc.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. **Examine the forms/ aspects of fundamental human rights**
2. **Account for the gross violation of fundamental human rights today**
3. **Examine the ways in which fundamental human rights have been abused in Uganda since Independence.**

VIOLATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS

The fundamental human rights of individuals have been violated in Uganda since Independence to date as follows;

1. Discrimination of women according to sex. In some spheres of life, at places of work, sexual harassment of women, women are not ordained as leaders for example Bishops Etc.
2. Defilement of women who are under age, rape by adults which deprives them of their innocence for example ***the three months old baby who was defiled in 2000 by Fred Muwanga of Matugga.***
3. Sexual harassment of persons i.e. rape, defilement, homosexuality, these are common among employers and their employees or even colleagues for example ***seventeen year old Zainabu Mbabazi who was allegedly gang raped by some Pakistanis investors of YUASA in 2014.***
4. Mistreatment of prisoners whereby they are subjected to torture, treated as less than human beings in prisons like ***kigo in Entebbe, Luzira, Butuntumula in luwero, bulawuli in kayunga, the defunct Nalufenya in Jinja etc.***
5. Unfair hearing and judging in courts of law and “raping/sieging of courts of justice hence ripping them of their independence by Government for example ***the court siege in 2001 by the Black mambas during the alleged case of rape of colonel kiiza Besigye and Joanitah Kyakuwa, the 2016 presidential and parliamentary elections presided over by Eng. Badru Kiggundu who is alleged to have been influenced by Government to announce false or incorrect in favor of Hon. Jacob Olanya (Now deputy Speaker of Parliament 2016-2021)***
6. Wide spread unemployment of people in the country where many youth graduates are loitering on the streets of major towns in search of jobs but to no avail for example ***youth groups such as the Jobless brotherhood well known for painting piglets yellow and throwing them at Parliament and the NRM poor youths.***
7. Underand late payment of civil servants and other workers which compels them to resort to use of violence during strikes, for example ***the teachers’ demonstration and strike in 2014 over the delayed 20% increment made by the Ugandan Government.***
8. Inhuman working conditions and environment of work i.e. poor ventilation, no protective gear, which makes people disgruntled and resort to use of violence for example ***the defunct Trista Textile Industry under African Growth an Opportunity Act (AGOA) which was managed by Ka Nathan an Asian manager who mistreated the girls who were working with him through over working.***
9. Abject and hard biting poverty experienced by most people in Uganda which compels them to desperately take loans from “loan sharks” (money lenders) and these end up selling their property due to failure to pay resulting from unfavorable borrowing terms.
10. Denial of the right to associate freely and organize groups without any duress(pressure) by government to those on opposition for example ***Political Activist such as People Power among others on several occasions have been deprived the chance to talk freely to their supporters.***
11. Political harassment especially those people in opposition which compels them to seek political asylum in other countries for example ***Dr. Kiiza Besigye went to exile after the 2001 presidential elections because of political harassment(detention over flimsy reasons)***
12. Rigging of votes which robs people of their victory and this creates chaos among the disgruntled in society.
13. Scrapping off or deleting of people who are bonafide voters from the register for no good reason thus denying them their fundamental rights to enfranchisement.
14. Suppression of people through denying them freedom of expression, torturing them, which deprives them of their freedom of expression for example journalists and those in the opposition.
15. Intimidation of voters during campaigns and in the process of casting their votes which makes them lose interest in the electoral process for example ***in 2001, the NRM government used former president Dr. Milton Obote as a scare crow to intimidate supporters, the***

government also use “mambas” to scare people and remind them of the dirty acts of the Obote II regime of the Early 1980’s in Luwero.

ATTEMPTS MADE TO PROMOTE HUMAN RIGHTS IN UGANDA

1. Allowing people their freedom of expression through a free press and condemning acts of torture of journalists for example **women activists vehemently condemned Hon. Byandaala (former Minister for Transport, Works and Communication) for punching a female journalist Nalugwa Judith in the stomach who was interviewing him in 2016 regarding the Mukono-katosi road construction saga.**
2. Organizing periodic free and fair elections for all adults (above eighteen years of age who are bonafide citizens of Uganda).
3. Freedom of conscience and worship where many denominations have been introduced and granted license to practice their faith in Uganda for example, Born again/Pentecostals, seventh day Adventists, Jehovah’s witnesses among others, on top of the known traditional faiths i.e. Anglicans(Protestants), and the Roman Catholic Faith.
4. Instituting the Inspector general of Government directorate (IGG), public accounts committee, commissions of inquiries and different pressure groups to avert and probe the abuse of human rights and public funds and misappropriation of public funds.
5. Allowing the independence of the judiciary and financing them with good salary packages especially the Judges and Solicitor Generals to prevent the temptation of Bribery, embezzlement and corruption.
6. Commitment to offer Universal and affordable education so as to fight illiteracy for example **Universal Primary Education(UPE), Universal Secondary Education(UCE) and Uganda Post O’level education and Training(UPOLET) for Advanced Level.**
7. Setting up and encouraging community based organizations to fight poverty for example **Bbona Baggagawale under Gen. Salim Saleh, the Youth loan scheme, Entandikwa scheme which was under Gen. Kisamba Mugerwa though it did not do well.**
8. The return of the expropriated/departed Asian properties which were unfairly taken away from the Asians during Idi Amin’s regime and these properties were given to some Ugandans who miss appropriated them but the NRM government returned their property.
9. Equipping the Army through adequate facilitation such as reasonable payments so as to keep order, boost their morale and ensure that there is security.
10. Affirmative action for women to uplift their well-being through Government support of the Women liberation Movement such as facilitating women **SACCOS.**
11. Steady increase in salaries and wages of public employees and getting a minimum wage for the private sector to prevent exploitation of the employees by their bosses or employers.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. **What attempts have been made by the Ugandan government to promote human rights?**

POWER; ITS USE AND ABUSE

Power refers to the right or authority given to or possessed by someone or groups of persons to make and influence decisions on behalf of others.

The political elite (those in power) are assigned on behalf of the entire community but very often many or most of them misuse their power by passing and effecting policies which are not good for the entire population.

RIGHT USE OF POWER

The right use of power entails the following;

1. Government making use of its power, financial resources to provide social benefits to its citizens e.g. setting up hospitals and medical Centers, equipping and financing them and providing recreation facilities etc.
2. The state respecting the rights and freedoms of its citizens by avoiding placing undue restrictions on their fundamental right of life, movement, self-expression etc.
3. Distribution of power, the government should decentralize power rather than concentrating all positions of leadership, in the army, civil service and all organs of the state to the people of one region or tribe. Rightful use of power entails distribution of power.
4. Bettering society, the government ought to use its power to enhance and facilitate individual and collective effort for the good of the society e.g. supporting medical researchers since their aim is to improve the common good of the society.
5. Decentralization, the government must decongest some of its power from a few hands and involve as many people in decision making as possible in order to ensure that participatory democracy exists e.g. it can delegate some of its duties through extension of leadership roles to local council levels e.g. LC V, LC IV, LC III, and LC 1.
6. Right use of power entails sensitizing citizens about the new developments in the country, through mass media, briefing nationals about the challenges and the steps being taken to overcome them and it's possible invite suggestions from the local population.
7. Fair taxation, the government should fairly levy taxes in accordance to citizens' earnings, taxes and should reflect the people's ability and should be fair.
8. Tapping resources, the government ought to use its resources in order to promote development for the benefit of the whole community. The government ought to exploit the natural resources to its best in order to uplift the economic welfare of its citizens.
9. Referendum, the government ought to seek the opinion of its people through holding a referendum on issues such as new tax laws, constitutional amendments like term limits, labor relations, should the water hyacinth be spread with chemicals etc.
10. Payment of civil servants are regularly and promptly paid as well as people employed by Government e.g. servicemen and women, the judiciary and the Police.
11. Defending national borders, the government ought to use its power and resources to protect and secure the territorial boundaries by raising a strong army to defend the country from external aggression (attacks) as well as conquering the armed insurgencies e.g. Allied Democratic Forces (ADF) in Kasese.
12. Disaster preparedness, the government ought to use its power to strictly respond to the country's disasters e.g. floods, famine, drought, accidents etc. by putting in place structures to compensate for the victims loss and to defect a re-occurrence of similar disasters.
13. Combatting crime, the government ought to use its power to combat crime and discipline those who fail to respect the rights of the other people and so cause disaster.
14. Impartiality of judges, the government ought to refrain from putting undue pressure on the jury (judges) to pass or make decision in its favor when there is legal dispute between the state and some key figures who constitute the opposition, the state should not order the judges to make biased judgment in its favor.
15. Respecting people's wishes (of the masses) when an election is held, the government should accept whatever the outcome. The government should not try to perpetuate itself in power by rigging elections or stopping certain candidates from contesting (i.e. especially those whom they think can be a challenge.)
16. Conscription, the government should recruit volunteers or those who are willing to join the army without duress (pressure). It ought to sweet-talk but not force people to join the army e.g. in the early 1990's, students who are supposed to join public/ government institutions were supposed to go for military/ national service **chakamuchaka at either Singo or Kyankwanzi**
17. Family stability, it's the duty of the state to ensure that families are stable, this it can do by making divorce very hard to attain and by condemning any act that is likely to destabilize families like abortion, homosexuality, protecting the family against pornography.

WRONG USE OF POWER

Wrong use of power entails;

1. Concentration of power by the head of state in the hands of a few people who are favored and limiting the cabinet (executive) and the parliament (legislature) as well as the other organs of state like the Judiciary, he becomes a dictator who imposes his will upon the people.
2. Public fraud, if the government creates an atmosphere where embezzlement of funds, corruption with impunity, fraud and abuse of office go uncondemned (unpunished), then he is encouraging his leaders to promote their selfish personal interests over the interests of the state.
3. Sectarianism, if there is concentration of appointments on relatives, in-laws, and people of the same religion while ignoring the rest of appointments.
4. Rigging of votes, if there is adoption of a deliberate plan to remain in power through rigging elections, intimidating of opposition members with intention of ensuring that the incumbent (leader in power at the time) wins elections at all costs.
5. Detention without trial, a government that exceeds its power is likely to carryout arbitrary arrests and detain people without trial for a very long time. Political heads of government who are unpopular will always detain opposition leaders so as to perpetuate themselves in power against the wishes of the people.
6. Failure to provide social services, if the government is unbothered about realizing the need to provide social services of its people, large fractions of the annual budget will be devoured to the President's office (Security forces i.e. the army) while ignoring social services to its people.
7. Censorship, a government which is dictatorial is that which violates people's freedom of speech and expression. Before any material can be produced or telecast, it must pass through the hands of some Government appointed agents to censor it and if it's found to be derogatory/ critical of government, it is destroyed.
8. Genocidal acts, the state may adopt a policy of liquidating certain people who pose a threat to them e.g. political opposition leaders. There may be state inspired terrorism against civilians, indiscriminate arrests, torture and killing of people under orders from government which is abuse of power e.g. **the death of Ben Kiwanuka**.
9. Promotion of warfare. If the government precipitates war-like situations by opting for military conquests of political enemies and rebels when peace would be attained without the use of war. It also entails government supporting rebels of a neighboring enemy country and using them to attack or conquer a neighboring country.
10. Interference, a government which doesn't recognize, reward or encourage individual initiatives/enterprise, innovations or desires for self-improvement and its people e.g. refusing to help a medical researcher who lacks the means to produce some drugs **e.g. the late Dr. Prof. Ssali of Mariandina Clinic at kamukya-Bukoto**.
11. Conscription, imposing compulsory military training and service upon all citizens as a pre-request for continuing with higher education or being offered a job or being promoted is wrong instead people should be encouraged and facilitated for military service and training as part of national service but not through coercion.
12. Indoctrination, if people in government cherish radical (revolutionary) ideas which are resented by the masses but Government adopts a plan to pass over such ideas into the minds of the young generation against the wishes of their parents which is wrong.
13. Anti-people legislation; at times, government may pass laws which are totally undemocratic and unacceptable to its citizens as a way of fulfilling its ambitions e.g. taking away people's right to own land because all land belongs to the state and evacuating or displacing such people from their land without compensation.
14. Repudiation; if the government fails to honor its international and national commitments such as paying back loans, refusing to recognize national and international treaties e.g. refusing to grant

refugees asylum, a place to stay, cancelling loans it has required from abroad without regard to the interests of the lending agencies.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. **Examine the ways in which power has been used and abused in Uganda since Independence.**
2. **Account for the gross misuse of power on most African States.**

RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CHURCH AND THE STATE

The church and the state are two social establishments whose ultimate responsibility is to ensure the well-being of the society.

While the church is concerned with the moral and spiritual well-being of society, the state is predominantly interested in the political organization of its people to create a peaceful environment.

However, there is a cordial/co-relationship between the church and the state as follows;

1. The human body is made up of both the body and the spiritual elements where the church is concerned with the spiritual element while the state is concerned with the material element and therefore for development of the nation to exist; there is need for the good relationship between the two.
2. Morality; the church is concerned with the moral values of its followers so as to guide people on the acceptable values as per the church law and in the course of this; the church creates followers who are law abiding which is the interest of the state.
3. Mobilization; the church helps the state to mobilize people to participate in civic activities e.g. voting or being voted, it educates people on civic rights and responsibilities which in a way helps to benefit the state.
4. Political blocs; in the past the church helped to spear head the political blocs in Uganda with the church of Uganda being the master mind in the formation of UPC (Uganda's People's Congress) while the Roman catholic Church created the Democratic Party (DP).
5. Social responsibility; both the church and the state have social responsibilities i.e. ensuring proper health and education concerns of the citizens, so both have established education institutions, hospitals, recreation facilities for the welfare of its people. The church starts such projects which are supported by the state because both have a common aim.
6. Development projects; the church establishes self-help projects which ultimately aim at bringing development to the rural country-side in due course it provides employment and income to the rural folk which helps in improving standards of living of the rural people e.g. send a cow project (Namirembe Diocese Project)
7. Social injustices; the church condemns social injustices which compel the church to swing into action, in this, the church acts as the voice of the voiceless to those who are deprived of love and their rights, to the widows and the orphans and in the end forces the government to act accordingly (**e.g. Bishop Zac Niringiye, of the Black Monday movement an anti-corruption pressure group.**)
8. Policy formulation; the church being an interest group influences the formation of policy issues by pressing the legislature to pass acceptable laws which reflect the aspirations of the people, if such laws are passed the church condemns them until they are amended.
9. Counseling; the clergy/church leaders act as special advisors to politicians like presidents, the cabinet and Legislature and they are often relied on and consulted on numerous occasions when controversial decisions are made.
10. Praying; the church is called upon to pray to God for the state at all national festivals implying that the activities of the church take precedence over those of the state. The fact that state functions are opened by the church prayers indicate a recognition of the relationship between the church and the state.

11. Religious holidays, in recognition of the importance of the church, the state recognizes all important religious days, like martyrs day, Christmas, Easter etc. and the state exempts civil servants from working on holidays in order to spare time for prayers and church activities.
12. Pilgrims; the church advises its members to make visits to holy cities or sites whenever possible, the state steps in to facilitate such individuals in every way possible e.g. obtaining the travel documents and other packages of assistance for their survival.
13. Judgment; the church also calls upon the state to act as judges whenever conflicts arise within the church which cannot be amicably (peacefully) resolved.
14. Protection , the church relies on the state for protection against sale or use of literature which is atheistic (ungodly) or blasphemous e.g. any individual who writes malicious articles in the press that are injurious to the conscience and religious sensitiveness of the church is liable to prosecution by the state .
15. Exemption , in recognition of the role of the church , the state exempts the church from paying taxes and allows it for example to import drugs without being compelled to pay all duties levied upon such imports. Exemptions are not just for church projects but the laity (followers) which shows a cordial relationship between the church and the state.
HOWEVER, there are situations where the church and the state disagree as noted below.

CAUSES OF DISAGREEMENT BETWEEN THE CHURCH AND THE STATE

Very often the relationship between the church and the state is strained especially if the state fails to live by its responsibilities towards the church and if the church intervenes in the politics of the state(goes beyond its jurisdiction)

So the real causes of disagreements between the church and the state are as follow;

1. State religion; if the state declares a state religion in a religiously pluralistic society and consequently out laws all religious beliefs, this is bound to be a source of friction between the church and the state.
2. Terrorism ; if the state inspires terrorism as a means of cracking down on its opponents, the church which is usually the voice of the masses will rise up and express condemnation of such acts hence disagreements.
3. Extra-judicial killings; if the church condemns arbitrary arrests and extra-judicial killings carried out by the state machinery like the army and the intelligence agencies ,this is likely to be condemned by the church hence disagreements.
4. Disfranchisement ; she church is likely to condemn and denounce in the strongest terms all attempts by the government to entrench itself in power by passing laws which deny people a right to be democratically elected or elect leaders of their choice. If it is in the interest of the state to do so, it is likely to cause disagreements.
5. Anti-church laws, if the state legitimizes activities that are against the teachings of the church e.g. enforcing abortion, divorce, legitimizing prostitution, this is likely to enrage the church hence disagreements.
6. Partisan politics; if the church does not refrain from making utterances which are partisan in nature, this is likely to cause disagreement between the church and the state. If church throws its support behind one candidate and not the other, this is likely to undermine its impartiality hence friction.
7. Conflicts within the church, if for one reason or another the state deliberately meddles in the affairs of the church and cause chaos in the running of the church, this is bound to cause disagreements ***e.g.in the troubled diocese like that of Busoga and Kabale during the late Bishop Sharita's reign, the Christians of Muhavura diocese planted needles in the Bishop's church seat. It is alleged that some political forces supported one faction against the other.***
8. Blasphemous utterances may cause friction between the church and the state especially if they are coming from highly placed political figures e.g. if the political leaders cherish communist philosophies and they use their positions to spread anti-God sentiments, this is likely to anger the church.

9. If the state deliberately allows pornographic literature to circulate despite public resentment, the church will come out and castigate government for its inaction. The more government ignores the production, sale and use of pornography, the stronger the agitation by the church hence disagreements
10. Sacred writings; if the government bans the importation or publication of sacred materials such as Bibles, portraits of holy persons, Rosaries, church literature etc. this is likely to definitely anger the church consequently provoking disagreement.
11. Profaning holy days ; if the government does not recognize religious holy days such as Easter, Christmas and compels its citizens to work on such days without prayer breaks ,this will cause disagreements.
12. If the church leaders participate in unlawful acts such as genocide acts which contradicts with their faith and the constitution of their country. **Like what happened in Rwanda in 1994 where priests and other clergy were involved in mass killings and acts of arson, they were prosecuted after their arrests and charged for such horrendous crimes by the state. For example the Kanungu inferno of March 17th 2000 where close to 1000 Christians were burnt allegedly by the leadership of Joseph Kibwetere, Sr. Mwerinde and Fr kataribaho .**
13. If the church instigates its followers not to obey the laws of the state, this can easily bring down the government (state) to condemn the church in the strongest terms hence disagreement.

GUIDING QUESTIONS

1. 'The church and the state are inseparable' .Discuss.
2. "The relationship between the church and the state should be cordial for the development of the nation."
3. Under what circumstances may the church agree or disagree with the state.

POLITICAL SYSTEMS

Political systems are forms of governance of people .political systems may be classified into i.e.

- a) Democratic form of governance.
- b) Dictatorial system.

DEMOCRACY

Democracy is a form of governance in which all classes of people share the government by choosing representatives.

It can also be defined as a government of the people, for the people and by the people

NB: society has moved from the traditional inheritance of power to more democratic system where power is by the vote.

VALUES / BENEFITS OF DEMOCRACY

1. Democracy gives people ultimate power to choose their leaders through a fair election.
2. The governments entrusted with power to do their best to ensure peace and stability and to ensure that there is rule of law so as to achieve re-election.
3. Democracy embraces efficient checks and balances in a government to ensure that power is not misused and therefore the elected government becomes accountable to its people.

4. In a democratic state, either people will have the hope of taking power due to the constitutional term limits or this will ensure hope of a smooth transition of power.
5. Democracy promotes national unity and solidarity because decision making is from majority consensus, therefore artificial boundaries of tribe, religion, etc. may be broken.
6. Democracy ensures smooth transfer of power since the constitution streamlines the guidelines and procedures to be followed to enhance easy transfer of power from one bearer of office to another.
7. Democratic systems are more development oriented and because they are accountable to the masses on how resources have been acquired and spent because their ultimate goal is to seek a re-election, therefore they will do their best.
8. Democratic government enhances economic development because their good governance will attract foreign assistance and most investors and aid givers would love to do business in a peaceful environment.
9. A democratically governed institution avoids dictatorial tendencies and dangers associated with it because of the existence of checks and balances especially from those of the opposition.
10. A democratic government ensures respect of the constitution and national values and this limits the power of government officials from oppressing and mistreating of people because the interest of the people comes first.
11. A democratic system of governance ensures that fundamental human rights are preserved so there is respect of people etc. hence the rule of law in a country is enhanced.
12. There is transparency and accountability and because of vices like corruption are checked and this will automatically promote nationalism and patriotism.

LIMITATIONS OF DEMOCRACY

1. Democracy is at times misunderstood to mean divisions rather than unity because it allows creation of many parties and these divisions may be a hindrance to development.
2. In a democratic state, some people misuse the freedom they have been given to abuse their leaders which is an act of disrespect.
3. In the guise of enjoying their democracy, some misuse their freedom and go ahead to publish pornographic material which ruin (destroy) people's morals.
4. Some opposition members have over stressed their freedom and have instead turned out to be more destructive than constructive by engaging in non-constructive demonstrations, strikes, walk-to-work demonstrations which have had disastrous effects on the society.
5. In a democratic state, the disgruntled may become rebellious and cause anarchy and yet we are supposed to be peace makers.
6. Presence of many parties in a democratic state may lead to wastage of resources and extravagancy of resources which may have been put to better use in education, health etc.
7. There is delay of service delivery because of having to follow bureaucracies (Red tape measures) arising from long procedures. I.e. many people have to be consulted and consensual decisions have to be arrived at which may take a lot of time.
8. In a democratic state, as people are exercising their right to vote, they may end up electing wrong people because they have been appointed by the majority.
9. In democratic states, where aid comes from foreign countries due to good governance it mostly comes with strings attached and evils like homosexuality which may promote immorality in a country.
10. In a democratic state, the group in power tends to assume the others away and therefore take on the "Cake" or a bigger part of the national cake thus neglecting the minority since democracy is the rule of the majority and it's the majority who matter and the minority views are consequently suppressed.
11. In a democratic state, there is a tendency of muzzling the judiciary with the intention of influencing it to make decisions which may benefit the incumbent government especially when the government is the appointing authority.

GUIDING

Examine the values and limitations of democracy in society today

QUESTION

CHALLENGES OF DEMOCRATIC GOVERNMENTS

1. Most countries have no national language so the candidate must have an interpreter who is very expensive.
2. There is a lot of unnecessary interference in the affairs of the state by the developed world therefore poor countries have no independence in deciding issues.
3. Elections are usually violent due to lack of compromise and unnecessary interference from the military.
4. Elections are usually not free and fair and the ruling party is always favored.
5. Many people are ignorant so they don't make free and informed decisions while voting/electing.
6. Voters are usually bribed to "sell" their votes for petty/small gifts such as a piece of soap, a kilogram of sugar etc.
7. Some areas are remote to be accessed, so some people have to walk along distances to cast their votes.
8. In most countries, democracy is just a "mockery", some countries are under one party others have dictators yet they are posing to be democratic.
9. In many countries, the soldiers have assumed power by the force of arms, they have infiltrated all key sectors of their economy such as agriculture, trade, fishing and such countries are pretending to be democratic.
10. Democracy divides the population in Africa because it is based on tribes, religion etc.
11. In Africa, abusive language and hooliganism is the order of the day during elections, many times, candidates defame each other by talking ill of each other (mudslinging)
12. It is hard and slow to make decisions in most democratic states because of the much lengthy debating. In most cases, it is hard to reach a compromise.
13. Democracy in most developing countries is expensive, most of them are poor countries and therefore, they find it hard to organize and facilitate elections.
14. Most electoral processes in democratic states of Africa are marred/characterized by a lot of rigging elections.
15. Majority decisions are taken and those of the minority are ignored yet the ideal would be to listen to all people's views and challenges.
16. In the guise of enjoying democratic rights, there has been a lot of influence of foreign religions, some of which have had negative impact in the society.
17. Some people misuse the freedom to publish harmful literature such as pornographic material which ruins people's morals in the guise of enjoying their rights.
18. Some misuse their freedom and abuse their leaders yet God calls for respect of authority because leadership comes from God.

Guiding question

Discuss the challenges faced by democratic governments in developing countries.

CHRISTIAN WAYS OF MAINTAINING DEMOCRACY

1. Allowing people/citizens to participate in the politics of their country, in this way being the light and the salt of the world (Earth) as Jesus taught his believers.
2. By encouraging equality before the law by all people since all people are created by God in his image and are equal before him. **Genesis 1:28**
3. Be encouraging peaceful change of governments thus Christians are called to be peace makers. **(Beatitudes Matthew 5:9)**
4. Christians should preserve life of people and ensure respect of human rights since in Exodus 20:13 "thou shall not kill".
5. By encouraging forgiveness and reconciliation which are cardinal virtues to be embraced by Christians.

6. By encouraging fair treatment of all citizens since Jesus also related with all kinds of people like widows, the sick, children etc.
7. There should be transparency and accountability i.e. the parable of the gold coins (Luke 19:11-27).
8. By encouraging nationalism and patriotism that creates national unity (John 17:11) Jesus prayed that all may be one.
9. By checking the rate of corruption, prophet Amos strongly condemned corrupt leaders. (Amos 3:9-12).
10. They should encourage freedom of expression i.e. Prophet Nathan went and confronted King David for committing adultery and murder 1 Sam 12, Moses confronted the Pharaoh over the mission of letting the Israelites go.
11. Pray for God's guidance and for the leaders to be democratic and to remember that they are accountable to God.
12. Forgiveness and reconciliation should be emphasized just like the case was with King Saul and David.
13. Guiding and advising political leaders i.e. prophet Micah advised Ahab not to go for war because God had not authorized them.

Guiding Question

As a Christian, discuss the ways in which democracy can be maintained in Uganda

DICTATORIAL SYSTEM/ TOTALITARIAN SYSTEM

Dictatorship is where power is dispensed in a manner that contravenes/ goes against the will of the people and constitutional provisions.

Today in Africa, there exists dictatorial tendencies and most of the African countries have traits of dictatorship.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE DICTATORIAL SYSTEM

1. Education is centered on spread of the current ideology in the minds of the young.
NB: an ideology is a set of ideas upon which any economic or political system is based. In Uganda, this ideology has been spread in the guise of patriotism.
2. There is indoctrination of the youth in a country to support those in power.
NB: indoctrination is persuasion or forcing a person to accept a particular belief or a set of beliefs and not allowing him or her to consider others.
3. There is compulsory military service and training (**chakamuchaka Program**) where people in the public service are forced to go for this kind of training if they were to maintain their jobs. **(as it was done by the NRM gov't in the 90's for all senior six vacationers who were about to join public Universities where they were compelled to go to Singo and Kyankwanzi for military training.)**
4. At times, there is forceful military conscription i.e. forcing able-bodied people to join the army.
5. There is use of mass media for positive communication to solicit for support from the masses **e.g. during the 2001, 2006, 2011 and 2016 political campaigns of the incumbent Government in Uganda, the government media houses favored the incumbent (by air play) more than the opposition through media avenues like New Vision, Bukedde, UBC, Bukedde TV etc.; the same platform was used to decampaign the opposition candidates.**
6. Strict censorship of mass media (i.e. over editing of the news to sort out what you feel is not appealing to the public in the Audi-visual news hence leaving skeletal information for the public.
7. Denial of fundamental human rights like the right to association, right to movement etc. this is an act of infringement on the constitution.
8. Oppression or suppression of political opponents by imprisoning them, detaining them without trial, concocting treason cases against them robbing them of their victory etc.
9. Manipulation of the judiciary so as to influence matters of the state. On several occasions, the government has interfered with the operations of the judiciary so as to influence its decisions **e.g. in 2001, government security organs called the Black mambas besieged court because they did**

not agree with the way the judiciary had handled the matter of Col. Kiiza Besigye's alleged case of rape of Joanitah Kyakuwa.

10. Extending of term limits to keep themselves in power either because of materialism or trying to cover up the crimes committed against humanity e.g. **in Uganda the 1995 constitution clearly stipulated two terms for the president, they were amended and extended to three terms and recently they were amended to termless limits.**
11. Disrespect and manipulation of the constitution to further their own selfish interests and this is achieved through the numerous constitutional amendments.
12. Increased corruption tendencies with impunity. (no stringent or tough measures taken to put to book those involved these tendencies.)

FACTORS THAT HAVE LED TO DICTATORSHIP IN AFRICAN COUNTRIES

1. Fear of prosecution where leaders have committed horrendous crimes against humanity, the wish to cling to power until death e.g. **Robert Mugabe has been the President of Zimbabwe since 1980 until his demise in 2019**
2. Civil unrest in community breeds dictatorship because leaders use this as an excuse to cling to power in the name of fighting the rebellion.
3. Monarchism which allows leaders not to be cautioned because they become leaders by birth not through election or by people's votes.
4. Too much self-confidence in their ability to lead their respective countries to the extent that they think they are indispensable and therefore irreplaceable.
5. Self-seeking advisors to the African leaders because of their desire for favor from leaders, they do not give appropriate advice even when the leaders misuse power.
6. Tribalism makes leaders cling on power and persecute people of the other tribes e.g. the Tutsi minority against the majority Hutu's in Rwanda.
7. Over staying in power which necessitates using undemocratic means to keep in power e.g. **the Late Colonel Muammar Gaddafi ruled Libya since 1969 and said that "revolutionaries do not leave power through the vote."**
8. Greed for money and wealth (*money corrupts, the more you have, the more you crave for more*) e.g. **the Late Mobutu Sseseko Wazabanga led Zaire (DRC) for a long time and at the time of his death, he had amassed wealth greater than what the country had.**
9. Rigging of votes breeds dictatorship because such leadership has to be sustained by cruelty and torture.
10. The socialist verses the capitalist's bloc which was created as the result of gold mines for instance leaders who subscribe to their ideologies are maintained in power by capitalist countries like USA and Britain e.g. **the Late Mobutu of Zaire.**
11. Terror and oppression are unleashed upon the citizens by use of religion e.g. persecution of the church during Amin's regime.
12. The weak opposition that does not offer an alternative to the dictatorial regime e.g. **the weakness of UPC, DP, FDC and the conservative party (CP) has made the government cling to power since 1986 since the incumbent appears to be a better alternative than the warring opposition.**
13. Conflicts between leaders which may create a craving for power for instance **conflicts between Milton Obote and Kabaka Muteesa led to the 1966 crisis which eventually led to the death of people.**
14. **Militarizing politics i.e. involving the army in governance also creates dictatorship for instance President Amin Dada became a dictator because the army sustained his leadership.**
15. Dictatorship breeds dictatorship e.g. **the national resistance army over threw the dictatorial regime of Obote II and they have used it as an excuse to cling to power because they claim to be revolutionaries.**

Guiding Question

Examine the factors responsible for the dictatorship in African Countries

WAYS IN WHICH THE CHURCH CAN SOLVE DICTATORSHIP

1. The church should pray that God gives leaders wisdom to lead his people well e.g. **Archbishop Desmond Tutu of South Africa the head of the truth and reconciliation commission used to pray that God brings down the Apartheid regime in South Africa.**
2. The church should give council to political leaders e.g. **Samuel used to counsel king Saul.**
3. The church should correct the leaders when they misuse power.
4. The leadership institution of the Church should be exemplary and worthy imitating by the secular leaders, if church leaders cling to power, it gives a bad example.
5. The church should participate in political leadership so that they can influence the making of politics that favor and promote the citizens' rights.
6. The church should monitor elections to ensure free and fair elections. Other organizations besides the Uganda Joint Christian Council (UJJC) can be empowered and supported.
7. The church should promote love and unity in the country to overcome dictatorship due to tribalism. This can be done through trying to reconcile enemies.
8. They should encourage peace in the country by acting as mediators between the government rebels e.g. Bishop John Baptist Odama of Gulu Archdiocese (Roman Catholic Church) and Pastor Orono (Protestant Church) arbitrated between the NRM and LRA (Joseph Kony rebels).
9. The church members should exercise their Political rights such as voting so that dictatorship and dictators are voted out of office (Power).
10. The church should sensitize the citizens about their rights and duties (responsibilities) so that they vote wisely.
11. It should criticize and oppose dictatorship and dictatorial regimes for e.g. Archbishop Jonan Luwum opposed Amin's dictatorial government even in the Face of challenges of death.
12. Christians are the salt and light of the world, so should be exemplary in whatever they do.
13. They should sacrifice their lives for the sake of attaining freedom and democracy following Jesus' example who sacrificed his life for the redemption of mankind.
14. Leaders should be reminded that all authority comes from God's people, so will have to give accountability of how they ruled. (1 Peter)
15. The church should encourage leaders to delegate power just as Jethro, Moses, father-in-law advised him to enhance efficiency and effectiveness in leadership and to ease service delivery.

Guiding question

Suggest ways in which the church can contribute to solving the problem of dictatorship.

MULTI-PARTY POLITICAL SYSTEM

Multi-party political system is where there exists many political parties but only one among them is a ruling body.

MERITS

- Multi partism enhances competition among the parties hence affective administration and management.
- The system encourages and helps people to know their rights which probably the party in question may not be up-holding.

- Multi parties encourage freedom of speech, religious consciousness and democratic development.
- It provides exposure to different alternative ways of administration hence giving momentum to the party in government to work harder than before.
- Such a situation offers security to the citizens when expressing their views as a party not individually.
- With multi-party political system, different options are provided with which the proper manifestos can be drawn from.
- Provides chances to people to get to the top ladder as leaders of political parties through democratic voting.
- Exposes the weaknesses of the leaders and they change for the better so as to remain in power.
- In some cases, it reduces corruption in the government because of the constant criticisms from other parties thus national development.

DEMERITS

- Most parties have similar objectives that they try to pretend after being elected, they relax and are less bothered.
- They can cause sectarianism among the people and this divides people.
- It turns politics into business without considering the citizens' needs as long as those in power benefit.
- Opposition side will never appreciate the other parties' work, so there are constant challenges and criticisms.
- It can cause greed and envy among the people and this leads to insecurity because others rival those in power.
- Wastes a lot of money during campaigns, paying salaries and allowances to those in different offices even those outside the ruling party.
- In cases, those parties are sectarian i.e. basing on religion, tribe, region etc. this will breed conflicts in different sectors e.g. employment.
- Can lead to shaky government due to unworthy alliances in order to defeat the popular party which eventually led to political crisis.
- Divides people according to political parties and sometimes it is hard to dissolve these differences.

Guiding Question

Examine the merits and demerits of multi-party form of governance.

HOW THE NEW TESTAMENT TEACHING CAN BE USED TO UNITE CITIZENS

- A politician should take leadership as a service to the citizens as Jesus washed his disciples' feet. **John 13:ff**
- All of us are children of God and he loves us equally so no one should divide the children of God based on parties.
- A Christian leader should take the initiative of knowing his subjects and their needs (**John 10:14-15**)
- A politician has a duty to obey civil authority because leadership comes from God (**Romans 13:1-7**).
- Need to pray for those who want to exercise authority in the political authority (**1 Timothy 2:1-2**).
- Van guards (leaders) should use politics to encourage establishment of families and ensure their stability. (**Mark 10:9**).
- A leader is meant to serve and not to dominate the subjects (**1 Peter 5:3**).
- Must recognize that all people are equal and emphasize gender balance.
- They should provide employment to the natives and pay them. (**Matthew 20:12**)
- Should advocate for fair payment to the employees according to the contract. (**Matthew 20:13-15**).
- Should guard against exploitation of the poor by the rich who aim at abnormal profit. (**Matthew 11:15-17**)
- He should make people obey the laws of society and of God as Jesus stated "give to Ceaser what belongs to Ceaser and to God what belongs to God" (**Mark 12:17**)

- He should protect the society against the enemies who come with selfish motives to benefit themselves. (**John 10:11-13**).
- Politicians should serve the society with humility as Jesus did. (**John 1:35**)
- Should use his leadership to wipe out the wrong policies from society. (**Romans 13:1**)
- Should make any amendments or adjustments in the country's constitution as Jesus said He came to perfect the law. (**Matthew 5:17**)
- Should use his leadership to enrich and lead others to freedom and not for personal benefits as Jesus resisted the temptation. (**Matthew 4:8-10**)
- Encourage team spirit among people like Jesus who worked closely with his disciples.
- Should distribute power and not to concentrate all power in the hands of few people as Jesus sent his disciples/ apostles to a mission. (**Matthew 3:14-15**)
- Depending on God in all his deeds keeping in mind that all powers originate from God. (**Romans 13:1**)

Guiding Question

Discuss the ways in which a Christian can use the New Testament teaching to unite the citizens.

POLITICS AND CHRISTIANITY

Politics is the art and science of governing and managing a society.

Politics is not a dirty game as many people perceive it, its politicians who make it dirty, so a Christian together with religious leaders are at liberty to participate to a larger extent in the managing of their affairs.

ARGUMENTS IN SUPPORT OF CHRISTIAN PARTICIPATION IN POLITICS

- All authority comes from God and therefore Christian participation may help to weigh out all politicians and make them accountable to God. (**Romans 13:1-7**)
- Christians are dual citizens; they belong to two worlds, the heavenly and earthly world and while on earth they should do what is due to them as they await for the heavenly kingdom.
- Jesus encouraged people to do what is expected of them while on earth when he said **“give to Ceaser what belongs to Ceaser and to God what belongs to God”**
- Politics is an aspect of life which is very important and therefore it's a duty of every Christian to participate in it.
- Christians should get involved in politics to abide to emulate Jesus' example when he perfected and amended the Jewish law and summarized it into two laws;
 - a) Love your God with all your heart and soul
 - b) Love your neighbor as you love yourself.
- Through Christian in politics, they will be able to condemn injustices in society like corruption, murder, over taxation etc. e.g. Prophet Amos condemned injustices in Israel like selling the poor for a pair of sandals.
- Christian participation in politics could bring about development by sensitizing people on proper utilization of resources since man was mandated to subdue/control the earth.
- Christian participation would establish God's rule and laws in society since people who have the fear of God and honor him would be in power.
- God accepted the election of earthly leaders when the Israelites demanded for a king e.g. King Solomon and King Saul, God sanctioned their leadership when He sent prophets to anoint them e.g. Samuel anointed Israel's first king Saul.
- Christians have a prophetic role to play and therefore, they would use their prophetic position to criticize politicians who neglect God's will and violate human rights e.g. **prophet Nathan condemned King David's act of adultery and murder through a clever story/parable, prophet Elijah strongly condemned king Ahab's idolatry, syncretism and apostasy.**

- Christians will implement the laws of love and overcome social and political barriers. (**Luke 10:25**)
- Christians will ensure that government funds are properly utilized since their fear of God will make them accountable to God.
- Christians will improve on the lives of the people spiritually, socially and politically etc. because they will have concern for the people they lead.
- Political authority backed by religious teaching ensures a peaceful and smooth running of the system.
- Christians will help in construction of worshipping places in which God is glorified e.g. King Solomon.
- Christians can uphold and safeguard the fundamental human rights through their active participation in politics.
- Christians are the light of the world and this light must shine in the darkness of politics so their exemplary conduct will help illuminate the darkness in politics.
- Jesus did not reject politics but the misuse of it especially by the religious leaders of that time.
- The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom and therefore they may have that wisdom to run the affairs of their communities.
- God too appointed charismatic leaders e.g. Samuel, King David and these led people to great success.
- It is a role of the clergy to create peace, unity among Christians through reconciliation, Christians are meant to be peace makers/brokers/arbitrators.

HOWEVER

ARGUMENTS AGAINST CHRISTIAN PARTICIPATION IN POLITICS.

On the other hand, Christians should not involve themselves in politics because; **(use qualifiers “when”, “if”, “incase”, “on condition that”)**

- Sometimes politics is sectarian in nature, yet Christians are supposed to be united.
- Sometimes politics is dirty or made dirty by politicians when they get involved in murder rigging of votes etc.
- Christians should not support bad government to gain favor or act out of fear of suffering e.g. religious leaders.
- It may be difficult for Christian leaders to avoid planning wrong policies with other politicians.
- In politics, one may not be fair in what he/she says and this doesn't reflect the teaching of Christ.
- Politics may employ the dirty method of lies, slander which is unchristian.
- A Christian serves all people, if she/he involves in politics, he will take sides.
- Politicians mud-sling one another whereas Christianity teaches respect for other.
- Christians may contradict with politicians in their policies and this could bring about conflicts.
- Christians may be forced into exile which has its own disadvantages.
- If there is destruction of property due to revenge causing suffering yet Christians are supposed to be co-creators not wreck creators.
- They may be imprisoned due to policies of hatred and division which may cause suffering to the politician's dependents.

HOW DO POLITICIANS MAKE POLITICS DIRTY

- Politicians tell lies i.e. they make empty promises and they fail to make good of these promises.
- Politicians abuse their authority (**political mal-administration**) to achieve their selfish gains e.g. land grabbing, torturing, oppressing people etc.
- Politicians intimidate people especially those on the opposition in a bid to silence them e.g. **Dr. Kiiza Besigye former FDC president on several cases has been tortured, put under house arrest in order to silence them.**
- Politicians are using politics as an instrument of unchristian principles and immorality and engage in acts of witch craft e.g. **Rebecca Kadaga (speaker of the 9th and 10th parliament) after winning the**

2016 parliamentary Elections went to a shrine at Nendha in Busoga to thank her gods, such an act is clearly evasion of God.

- Some politicians are dictatorial, they do not listen to people's views, they are reluctant to hand over power to the opponents and other reliable candidates e.g. **president Robert Mugabe of Zimbabwe has been in power since 1980 and on several occasions has been reported oppressing his political opponents e.g. Morgan Tsvangarai.**
- Some politicians are corrupt i.e. they misappropriate funds that are meant to be used by the public and others are corrupted with the intention of gaining favor over their political opponents e.g. **during the 2016 elections for deputy speaker: Jacob Olanya of NRM and Muhammad Nsereko (independent) the NRM members were given UGX 5, 000,000/= by the President each in order to vote for Jacob Olanya of NRM and without fear openly confessed that it was their facilitation allowance. (OPM scandal, Gavi, Global fund).**
- Politicians break families through teaching different political ideologies e.g. **Salaam Musumba of FDC and Isaac Musumba of NRM had challenges in their marriages because of these political conflicts Late Eng. Kazibwe with Dr. Specioza Kazibwe had similar marital challenges.**
- Bad politicians use politics for regional imbalance where some regions are favored more than others in terms of development so the "national cake" is not evenly shared e.g. **the Northern part of Uganda has been marginalized and has had few ministers and limited development (infrastructural development compared to other regions like Western and Central Uganda)**
- They form alliances with selfish motives in order to keep themselves in power against the wishes of their people.
- Some politicians influence the judiciary and the legislature so as to decide cases in their favor or they simply go against what the judiciary has decided e.g. **in 2001, Dr. Kiiza Besigye's case with Joanitah Kyakuwa where there was a siege of the court after the ruling.**
- Politicians cause poverty through swindling funds meant for public benefits, through over taxation, making endless demands for selfish gains.
- Politicians promote discrimination, nepotism, favoritism, tribalism which causes disgruntlement and disunity among the people.
- They bribe voters with petty gifts like soap, sugar, 500/= so as to gain power.
- They rig votes with intention of accessing power for their own selfish motives.
- Loss of jobs by being voted out that is if you are not supporting the political system in power, you can lose say your ministerial post e.g. **Hon. Amama Mbabazi who lost his position as a Premier after declaring his position to stand for Presidency and his numerous criticisms.**
- Politicians are egocentric i.e. they fight for their own interests and do not mind about the needs of the Electorate e.g. they always agitate for increasing their allowances.

GUIDING QUESTION

1. **"Politics is not a dirty game, it is politicians who make it dirty" discuss**
2. **The church and politics are inseparable. Comment**

d.